

W. J. Gage & Co's Educational Series.

THE
COMMONLY OCCURRING
WILD PLANTS OF CANADA,
AND MORE ESPECIALLY OF
THE PROVINCE OF ONTARIO.

A FLORA FOR THE USE OF BEGINNERS.

BY
H. B. SPOTTON, M.A., F.L.S.,
PRIN. OF BARRIE COLL. INST.,
Author of "The Elements of Structural Botany."

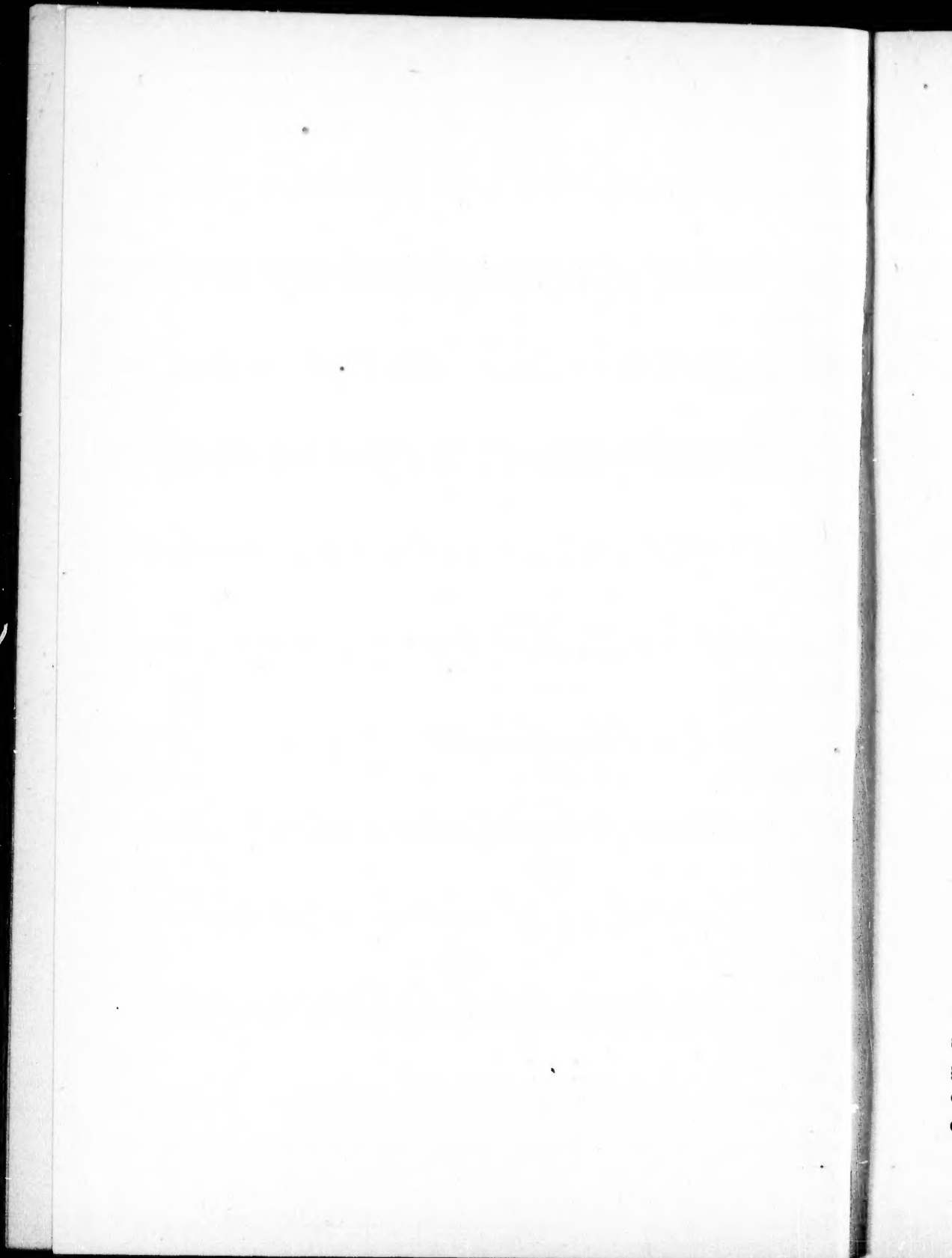
SECOND EDITION.

W. J. GAGE & COMPANY,
TORONTO

Entered, according to Act of Parliament, in the Office of the Minister
of Agriculture, in the year of our Lord 1884, by W. J. GAGE & Co.,
Toronto.

CONTENTS.

Preface	v
How to use the Key and the Flora	vii
Key to the Orders	xi
Flora :—	
Flowering or Phanerogamous Plants	1
Exogens, or Dicotyledons	1
Angiosperms	1
Polypetalous Exogens	1
Gamopetalous “	52
Apetalous “	101
Gymnosperms	120
Endogens, or Monocotyledons	123
Spadiceous Endogens	123
Petaloidous “	126
Glumaceous “	139
Flowerless or Cryptogamous Plants	146
Acrogens	147
Index	163



PREFACE.

A few words will not be out of place by way of preface to the List of Common Canadian Plants contained in the following pages. It will be observed that the List is confined to wild plants, the exclusion of cultivated Species having been determined on, partly because of the difficulty of knowing where to stop, when an enumeration of them has once been entered upon, and partly because it was thought that, on the whole, more important results would be attained by directing attention exclusively to the denizens of our own woods and fields. What is really desired is, to create among our young people an interest in the Botany of Canada, and it seems not unreasonable to hope that this end may be better attained by placing within their reach some such handy volume as the present, dealing only with such plants as grow spontaneously within our limits.

The great majority of the plants described have been personally examined, and their occurrence verified, by the writer, his observations having been directed to what may fairly be regarded as representative districts of the older Provinces, but special acknowledgments are also due to Prof. Macoun, of the Geological Survey, for the free use of his valuable notes, and other friendly assistance.

Whilst diligence has been exercised that no commonly occurring plant should be omitted, yet it can hardly be that such omissions do not occur, and the writer will be most grateful to any observers into whose hands the List may come, if they will kindly draw his attention to any such defects, so that they may be remedied in subsequent editions.

The Classification and Nomenclature adopted are very

nearly those of the Fifth Edition of Dr. Gray's Manual of the Botany of the Northern United States, and the writer most gratefully acknowledges the great assistance he has received from the admirable descriptions in that work.

Except in a very general way, no attempt has been made to define the limits of the range of the various Species, as observations tend to show that the range, in many cases, is undergoing constant alteration from various causes. When, however, a Species has appeared to be confined to a particular locality, mention has been made of that fact, but, as a rule, Species known to be of rare occurrence have been excluded.

Characters considered to be of special importance in the determination of the various Species have been emphasized by the use of italics, and where the Species of a Genus, or the Genera of an Order, are numerous, a system of grouping according to some prominent character has been adopted, so as to reduce the labour of determination as much as possible.

To assist the non-classical student, names which might be mispronounced have been divided and accentuated, the division having no reference whatever to the etymology of the words, but being simply based upon their sound when properly pronounced.

It need hardly be added that the writer's **ELEMENTS OF STRUCTURAL BOTANY** is designed to be the constant companion of the present Flora, in the hands of the young student, for the explanation of such technicalities as he may not have previously mastered.

BARRIE, November, 1883.

HOW TO USE THE KEY AND THE FLORA.

Assuming that the student has carefully read the Introductory part of this work, and is familiar with the ordinary botanical terms, and the chief variations in plant-structure as there set forth, it should, with the aid of the accompanying Key, be a very simple task to refer to its proper Family any Canadian wild plant of common occurrence. To illustrate the method of using this Key, let us suppose that specimens of the following plants have been gathered, and that it is desired to ascertain their botanical names, that is, the name of the Genus and the Species of each :—Red Clover, Strawberry, Blue Flag, and Cat-tail Flag.

All of these produce flowers of some kind, and must therefore be looked for under the head of **FLOWERING, OR PHANEROGAMOUS PLANTS.**

With the specimen of Red Clover in hand, and the book open at page xi., we find that we have first to determine whether our plant is Exogenous or not. The veining of the leaves suggests that it is so; and this impression is confirmed by the fact that the parts of the flower are in fives. Then, is the plant an **ANGIOSPERM**? As the seed will be found enclosed in an ovary, we answer—Yes. Has the plant both calyx and corolla? Yes. Are the parts of the corolla separate? Here a little doubt may arise; but suppose we answer—Yes. Then our plant will be found somewhere among the **POLYPETALOUS EXOGENS.** Proceeding with the enquiries suggested under this heading :—Are the stamens more than twice as many as the petals? We find that they are not. Turn then to the heading marked B, page xiii., "**Stamens not**

more than twice as many as the petals." Under this we find two subordinate headings, designated by asterisks * and **. The first of these is not applicable to our plant. Under the second, marked thus **, we find two minor headings, designated by daggers, † and † †. The first of these, "*Corolla irregular*," is clearly the one we want. We have now, therefore, five Families to select from. We cannot choose any one of the first four, because our plant has ten stamens, but the characters of the fifth are precisely the characters exhibited by Clover. Our Clover, therefore, belongs to the Order LEGUMINOSÆ. Turning to page 30, and running through the "Synopsis of the Genera" as there given, we observe that No 2, TRIFOLIUM, is the only Genus in which the flowers are in heads. Clover answers the description in the other respects also—viz.: "leaves of three leaflets," and "stamens diadelphous." The only question then remaining is, which Species of TRIFOLIUM have we in hand? Turning to page 31, we find we have three Species to choose from. No. 2, TRIFOLIUM *pratense*, is the only one of them with *purplish flowers*, TRIFOLIUM *pratense* must, consequently, be the botanical name we are looking for.

Possibly the observer may decide that the parts of the corolla are not separate from each other, because in some instances it is really a doubtful question. He must then turn to page xvii., and under DIVISION II., GAMOPETALOUS EXOGENS, he must pursue his inquiries as before. Is the calyx superior? Plainly not. Proceed then to the heading B, "*Calyx inferior*." Are the stamens more than the lobes of the corolla? Yes. Then the choice of the six Orders in the Section marked * is easily made as before, and the plant is referred to LEGUMINOSÆ.

Now let us take the Strawberry. As with Clover we decide without difficulty that the plant is an Exogen. The carpels are separate, and produce achenes in fruit; the plant must, therefore, be an ANGIOSPERM. And there is no doubt

that it is Polypetalous. As the stamens are very numerous it must come under the section marked A. Under this section we have three subordinate headings, marked by one, two, and three asterisks, respectively. The stamens are clearly inserted on the calyx, and so our plant must be found under the heading marked **. Without hesitation, we refer it to the Order ROSACEÆ. Turning to page 34, we find fourteen Genera to select from. A very little consideration will show us that No. 8, FRAGARIA, is the Genus we must fix upon. Referring to page 39, we have to choose between two species, *Virginiana* and *vesca*, and the choice is found to depend upon such obvious characters as to furnish no difficulty.

The leaves of Blue Flag are straight-veined ; the parts of the flower, also, are in threes. We therefore decide that the plant is Endogenous, and on turning to page xxiii., we find three Divisions of Endogens. The Flag clearly belongs to DIVISION II., PETALOIDEOUS ENDOGENS. Then, is the perianth superior or inferior? Clearly the former. Next, are the flowers diœcious or perfect? Clearly perfect. And as the flower has three stamens, it must belong to the Order IRIDACEÆ, described on page 132. The Genus is at once seen to be IRIS, and as only one Species is mentioned, it is probably the one we have in hand—IRIS *versicolor*.

The Cat-tail Flag is also manifestly Endogenous, from the veining of the leaves. But it is not a Petaloideous Endogen. The flowers are collected on a more or less fleshy axis at the top of a scape. It therefore belongs to the SPADICEOUS DIVISION, in which there are four Orders. The only practical question is, whether our plant belongs to ARACEÆ or TYPHACEÆ. On the whole, we choose the latter, and find our decision confirmed on reading the fuller account of the two Orders on pages 123 and 124. The Genus is immediately seen to be TYPHA, and the Species *latifolia*.

These examples need not be extended here; but the beginner is recommended to run down, in the same manner, a few plants whose names he already knows. If successful in these attempts, he will naturally acquire confidence in his determinations of plants previously unknown to him.



he begin-
er, a few
l in these
his deter-

KEY

TO THE

FAMILIES OR ORDERS

INCLUDED IN THIS WORK.

SERIES I. PHANEROGAMS.

Plants producing true flowers and seeds.

CLASS I. DICOTYLEDONS OR EXOGENS.

Distinguished ordinarily by having net-veined leaves, and the parts of the flowers in fours or fives, very rarely in sixes. Wood growing in rings, and surrounded by a true bark. Cotyledons of the embryo mostly two.

SUB-CLASS I. ANGIOSPERMS.

Seeds enclosed in an ovary.

DIVISION I. POLYPETALOUS EXOGENS.

Two distinct sets of Floral Envelopes. Parts of the corolla separate from each other.

A. Stamens more than twice as many as the petals.* *Stamens hypogynous (inserted on the receptacle).*+ *Pistil apocarpous (carpels separate from each other).*

RANUNCULACEÆ.—Herbs. Leaves generally decom- or much dissected.	2
ANONACEÆ.—Small trees. Leaves entire. Petals 6, in 2 sets.	6
MAGNOLIACEÆ.—Trees. Leaves truncate. Fruit resem- bling a cone.	6
MENISPERMACEÆ.—Woody twiners. Flowers diœcious. Leaves peltate near the edge.	6
Brasenia, in	
NYPHÆACEÆ.—Aquatic. Leaves oval, peltate; the peti- ole attached to the centre.	8
MALVACEÆ.—Stamens monadelphous. Calyx persistent. Ovaries in a ring.	22
Podophyllum, in	
BERBERIDACEÆ.—Calyx fugacious. Leaves large, peltate, deeply lobed. Fruit a large fleshy berry, 1-celled.	7

++ *Pistil syncarpous. (Stigmas, styles, placenta, or cells,
more than one.)*

Actæa, in

RANUNCULACEÆ, might be looked for here. Fruit a many-seeded berry. Leaves compound.	2
NYPHÆACEÆ.—Aquatics. Leaves floating, large, deeply cordate.	8
SARRACENIACEÆ.—Bog-plants. Leaves pitcher-shaped.	9
PAPAVERACEÆ.—Juice red or yellow. Sepals 2, caducous.	9
CAPPARIDACEÆ.—Corolla cruciform, but pod 1-celled. Leaves of 3 leaflets.	14

petals.

cle).

other).

ound

3, in 2

resem-

ecious.

e peti-

istent.

eltate,

celled.

r cells,

ruit a

eeply

ed.

ncous.

celled.

HYPERICACEÆ.—Leaves transparent-dotted. Stamens usually in 3, but sometimes in 5, clusters 17

CISTACEÆ.—Sepals 5, very unequal, or only 3. Ovary 1-celled, with 3 parietal placentæ. 16

MALVACEÆ.—Stamens monadelphous, connected with the bottom of the petals. Calyx persistent. Ovaries in a ring. 22

TILIACEÆ.—Trees. Flowers yellowish, in small hanging cymes, the peduncle with a leaf-like bract attached. 23

* * *Stamens perigynous (inserted on the calyx).*

Portulaca, in

PORTULACACEÆ.—Low herbs, with fleshy leaves. Sepals 2, adhering to the ovary beneath. Pod opening by a lid. 21

ROSACEÆ.—Leaves alternate, with stipules. Fruit apocarpous, or a drupe, or a pome. 34

* * * *Stamens epigynous (attached to the ovary).*

Nymphæa, in

NYMPHÆACEÆ.—Aquatic. Leaves floating. Flowers white, large, with numerous petals gradually passing into stamens. 8

B. Stamens not more than twice as many as the petals.

* *Stamens just as many as the petals, and one stamen in front of each petal.*

BERBERIDACEÆ.—Plant dull-purple. Leaves decom-
pound. Anthers opening by uplifting valves. 7

PORTULACACEÆ.—Sepals 2. Styles 3-cleft. Leaves 2,
fleshy. 21

VITACEÆ.—Shrubs, climbing by tendrils. Calyx minute.	26
RHAMNACEÆ.—Shrubs, not climbing. .. .	27
<i>Physimachia</i> , in	
PRIMULACEÆ, is occasionally polypetalous. Flowers yellow, in axillary spikes; the petals sprinkled with purplish dots.	81

* *Stamens either just as many as the petals and alternate with them, or not of exactly the same number.*

+ *Corolla irregular.*

FUMARIACEÆ.—Corolla flattened and closed. Stamens 6.	9
VIOLACEÆ.—Corolla 1-spurred. Stamens 5. Pod with 3 rows of seeds on the walls.	15
BALSAMINACEÆ.—Corolla 1-spurred, the spur with a tail. Stamens 5. Pod bursting elastically.	25
POLYGALACEÆ.—Lower petal keel-shaped, usually fringed at the top. Anthers 6 or 8, 1-celled, opening at the top. Pod 2-celled.	29
LEGUMINOSÆ.—Corolla papilionaceous. Filaments often united. Ovary simple, with one parietal placenta. Leaves compound.	30

++ *Corolla regular, or nearly so.*

1. Calyx superior (*i.e.*, adherent to the ovary, wholly or partially).

(a) *Stamens perigynous (inserted on the calyx).*

Cratægus, in

ROSACEÆ.—Shrubs. Stamens occasionally from 5 to 10 only. Leaves alternate, with stipules, Fruit drupe-like, containing 1-5 bony nutlets.	34
--	----

KEY TO THE ORDERS.

xv

- SAXIFRAGACEÆ.**—Leaves opposite or alternate, without stipules. Styles or stigmas 2; in one instance 4. Ovary 1-celled, with 2 or 3 parietal placentæ. .. 41
- HAMAMELACEÆ.**—Shrubs. Stamens 8; styles 2. Flowers yellow, in autumn. 44
- HALORAGACEÆ.**—Aquatics. Stamens 4 or 8. Styles or sessile stigmas 4. 44
- ONAGRACEÆ.**—Flowers symmetrical. Stamens 2, 4, or 8. Stigmas 2 or 4, or capitate. 45
- LYTHRACEÆ.**—Calyx apparently adherent to, but really free from, the ovary. Stamens 10, in 2 sets. Leaves mostly whorled. 46

(b) *Stamens epigynous (on the ovary, or on a disk which covers the ovary).*

Euonymus, in

- CELASTRACEÆ.**—Shrub, with 4-sided branchlets, not climbing. Leaves simple. Pods crimson when ripe. Calyx not minute. 27
- UMBELLIFERÆ.**—Flowers chiefly in compound umbels. Calyx very minute. Stamens 5. Styles 2. Fruit dry, 2-seeded. 47
- ARALIACEÆ.**—Umbels not compound, but sometimes panicled. Stamens 5. Styles usually more than 2. Fruit berry-like. 50
- CORNACEÆ.**—Flowers in cymes or heads. Stamens 4. Style 1. 51

2. Calyx inferior (*i.e.*, free from the ovary).

(a) *Stamens hypogynous (on the receptacle).*

- CRUCIFERÆ.**—Petals 4. Stamens 6, tetradynamous. Pod 2-celled. 10

CISTACEÆ.—Petals 3. Sepals 5, very unequal; or only 3. Pod partly 3-celled.	16
DROSERACEÆ.—Leaves radical, beset with reddish glandular hairs. Flowers in a 1-sided raceme. ...	17
Elodes, in	
HYPERICACEÆ.—Leaves with transparent dots. Stamens 9, in 3 clusters	17
CARYOPHYLLACEÆ.—Styles 2-5. Ovules in the centre or bottom of the cell. Stem usually swollen at the joints. Leaves opposite.	19
LINACEÆ.—Stamens 5, united below. Pod 10-celled, 10-seeded.	23
GERANIACEÆ.—Stamens 5. Carpels 5,—they and the lower parts of the 5 styles attached to a long beak, and curling upwards in fruit	23
OXALIDACEÆ.—Stamens 10. Pod 5-celled. Styles 5, distinct. Leaflets 3, obcordate, drooping at night-fall.	24
ERICACEÆ.—Anthers opening by pores at the top, or across the top. Leaves mostly evergreen, sometimes brown beneath; but in one instance the whole plant is white	26

(b) *Stamens perigynous (plainly attached to the calyx).*

SAXIFRAGACEÆ.—Leaves opposite or alternate, without stipules. Styles or stigmas 2; in one instance 4. Carpels fewer than the petals	41
CRASSULACEÆ.—Flowers symmetrical, Pod 5-angled and 5-horned	43
LYTHRACEÆ.—Stamens 10, in two sets. Calyx enclosing, but really free from the ovary. Leaves mostly whorled	46

(c) *Stamens attached to a fleshy disk in the bottom of the calyx-tube.*

ANACARDIACEÆ.—Trees, or shrubs, not prickly. Leaves compound. Stigmas 3. Fruit a 1-seeded drupelet ..	25
---	----

- CELASTRACEÆ.—Twining shrub. Leaves simple. Pods orange
when ripe 27
- SAPINDACEÆ.—Shrubs, or trees. Fruit 2-winged, and leaves
palmately-veined. Or, Fruit an inflated 3-celled
pod, and leaves of 3 leaflets. Styles 2 or 3. .. 28

(d) *Stamens attached to the petals at their very base.*

- Claytonia, in
PORTULACACEÆ.—Sepals 2. Leaves fleshy. Style 3-cleft. 21
- AQUIFOLIACEÆ.—Shrubs, with small axillary flowers, hav-
ing the parts in fours or sixes. Fruit a red berry-
like drupe. Stigma sessile. Calyx minute. .. 80

DIVISION. II. GAMOPETALOUS EXOGENS.

Corolla with the petals united together, in however slight a
degree.

A. Calyx superior (adherent to the ovary).

* *Stamens united by their anthers.*

- COMPOSITEÆ.—Flowers in heads, surrounded by an involucre. 57
- LOBELIACEÆ.—Flowers not in heads. Corolla split down
one side. 74

* * *Stamens not united together in any way.*

+ *Stamens inserted on the corolla.*

- DIPSACEÆ.—Flowers in heads, surrounded by an involucre.
Plant prickly. 57
- VALERIANACEÆ.—Flowers white, in clustered cymes. Sta-
mens fewer than the lobes of the corolla. ... 56

- RUBIACEÆ.**—Leaves, when opposite, with stipules ; when whorled, without stipules. Flowers, if in heads, without an involucre. 52
- CAPRIFOLIACEÆ.**—Leaves opposite, without stipules ; but, in one genus, with appendages resembling stipules. 52

++ Stamens not inserted on the corolla.

- CAMPANULACEÆ.**—Herbs with milky juice. Stamens as many as the lobes of the corolla. 75
- ERICACEÆ.**—Chiefly shrubby plants. Stamens twice as many as the lobes of the corolla. 76

B. Calyx inferior (free from the ovary).

** Stamens more than the lobes of the corolla.*

- LEGUMINOSÆ.**—Ovary 1-celled, with 1 parietal placenta. Stamens mostly diadelphous. 30
- Adlumia, in**
- FUMARIACEÆ.**—Plant climbing. Corolla 2-spurred. .. 9
- MALVACEÆ.**—Filaments monadelphous. Carpels in a ring. 22
- ERICACEÆ.**—Chiefly shrubby plants, with simple entire leaves. Stamens twice as many as the lobes of the corolla. 76
- POLYGALACEÆ.**—Anthers 6 or 8, 1-celled, opening at the top. Pod 2-celled. Flowers irregular; lower petal keel-shaped, and usually fringed at the top. .. 29
- OXALIDACEÆ.**—Stamens 10, 5 of them longer. Styles 5, distinct. Leaflets 3, obcordate, drooping at night-fall. .. . 24

** * Stamens just as many as the lobes of the corolla, one in front of each lobe.*

- PRIMULACEÆ.**—Stamens on the corolla. Ovary 1-celled, with a free central placenta rising from the base. 81

• • • *Stamens just as many as the lobes of the corolla, inserted on its tube alternately with its lobes.*

+ Ovaries 2, separate.

APOCYNACEÆ.—Plants with milky juice. Anthers converging round the stigmas, but not adherent to them. Filaments distinct. 99

ASCLEPIADACEÆ.—Plants with milky juice. Anthers adhering to the stigmas. Filaments monadelphous. Flowers in umbels. 100

++ Ovary 4-lobed around the base of the style.

Mentha, in

LABIATÆ.—Stamens 4. Leaves opposite, aromatic. . . 89

BORRAGINACEÆ.—Stamens 5. Leaves alternate. . . . 93

+++ Ovary 1-celled; the seeds on the walls.

HYDROPHYLLACEÆ.—Stamens 5, exserted. Style 2-cleft. Leaves lobed and cut-toothed. 95

GENTIANACEÆ.—Leaves entire and opposite; or (in *Mentha*) of 3 leaflets. 98

++++ Ovary with 2 or more cells.

AQUIFOLIACEÆ.—Shrubs. Corolla almost polypetalous. Calyx minute. Fruit a red berry-like drupe. Parts of the flower chiefly in fours or sixes. . . 80

PLANTAGINACEÆ.—Stamens 4. Pod 2-celled. Flowers in a close spike. 80

Verbascum, in

SCROPHULARIACEÆ.—Corolla nearly regular. Flowers in a long terminal spike. Stamens 5; the filaments, or some of them, woolly. 84

POLEMONIACEÆ.—Style 3-cleft. Corolla salver-shaped, with a long tube. Pod 3-celled, few-seeded; seeds small. 96

- CONVOLVULACEÆ.—Style 2-cleft. Pod 2-celled, generally 4-seeded; seeds large. Chiefly twining or trailing plants. 96
- SOLANACEÆ.—Style single. Pod or berry 2-celled, many-seeded. 97
- * * * * *Stamens fewer than the lobes of the corolla; the corolla mostly irregular or 2-lipped.*
- LABIATÆ.—Ovary 4-lobed around the base of the style. Stamens 4 and didynamous, or occasionally only 2 with anthers. Stem square. 89
- VERBENACEÆ.—Ovary 4-celled, but not lobed; the style rising from the apex. Or, Ovary 1-celled and 1-seeded. Stamens didynamous. 88
- LENTIBULACEÆ.—Aquatics. Stamens 2. Ovary 1-celled, with a free central placenta. 83
- OROBANCHACEÆ.—Parasitic herbs, without green foliage. Ovary 1-celled, with many seeds on the walls. Stamens didynamous. 83
- SCROPHULARIACEÆ.—Ovary 2-celled, with many seeds. Stamens didynamous, or only 2. 84

DIVISION III. APETALOUS EXOGENS.

Corolla (and sometimes calyx also) wanting.

A. Flowers not in Catkins.

* *Calyx superior (i.e. adherent to the ovary).*

- SAXIFRAGACEÆ.—Small, smooth herbs, with inconspicuous greenish-yellow flowers. Stamens twice as many as the calyx-lobes, on a conspicuous disk. 41

- HALORAGACEÆ.**—Aquatics. Leaves finely dissected. Stamens 4 or 8. Ovary 4-lobed. 44
- ONAGRACEÆ.**—Herbs, in ditches. Stamens 4. Ovary 4-celled, 4-sided. 45
- ARISTOLOCHIACEÆ.**—Calyx 3-lobed, dull purple inside. Ovary 6-celled. 101
- SANTALACEÆ.**—Low plants with greenish-white flowers in terminal clusters. Calyx-tube prolonged, and forming a neck to the 1-celled nut-like fruit. 108
- ELÆAGNACEÆ.**—Shrubs with scurfy leaves. Flowers dioecious. Calyx 4-parted, in the fertile flowers apparently adherent to the ovary, and becoming fleshy in fruit. 107

* * *Calyx inferior (plainly free from the ovary).*

+ *Ovaries more than one and separate from each other.*

- RANUNCULACEÆ.**—Calyx present, coloured and petal-like. Achenes containing several seeds, or only one. .. 2
- RUTACEÆ.**—Prickly shrubs, with compound transparent-dotted leaves, and dioecious flowers. 25

++ *Ovary only one, but with more than one cell.*

- CRASSULACEÆ.**—Herbs, in wet places. Pod 5-celled and 5-horned, 43
- PHYTOLACCACEÆ.**—Herbs. Ovary 10-celled and 10-seeded. 102
- EUPHORBIACEÆ.**—Herbs. Ovary 3-celled, 3-lobed, protruded on a long pedicel. Juice milky. 108
- SAPINDACEÆ.**—Trees. Ovary 2-celled and 2-lobed. Fruit two 1-seeded samaras joined together. Flowers polygamous. 28
- RHAMNACEÆ.**—Shrubs. Ovary 3-celled and 3-seeded; forming a berry. 27

- URTICACEÆ.—Trees. Leaves simple. Ovary 2-celled, but fruit a 1-seeded samara winged all round. Stigmas 2. 110

+++ *Ovary only one, 1-celled and 1-seeded.*

- POLYGONACEÆ.—Herbs. Stipules sheathing the stem at the nodes. 104
- URTICACEÆ.—Herbs. Stigma one. Flowers monœcious or dioecious, in spikes or racemes. No chaff-like bracts among the flowers. *Or*, stigmas 2; leaves palmately-compound. 110
- AMARANTACEÆ.—Herbs. Flowers greenish or reddish, in spikes, with *chaff-like bracts interspersed*. Stigmas 2. 103
- CHENOPODIACEÆ.—Herbs. Flowers greenish, in spikes. *No chaff-like bracts*. Stigmas 2. 102
- OLEACEÆ.—Trees. *Leaves pinnately-compound*. Fruit a 1-seeded samara. 101
- URTICACEÆ.—Trees. *Leaves simple*. Fruit a 1-seeded samara winged all round. 110
- LAURACEÆ.—Trees. Flowers dioecious. Sepals 6, petal-like. Stamens 9, opening by uplifting valves. .. 107
- THYMELACEÆ.—Shrubs with leather-like bark, and jointed branchlets. Flowers perfect, preceding the leaves. Style thread-like. 107

B. Flowers in catkins.

* *Sterile or staminate flowers only in catkins.*

- JUGLANDACEÆ.—Trees with pinnate leaves. Fruit a nut with a husk. 112
- CUPULIFERÆ.—Trees with simple leaves. Fruit one or more nuts surrounded by an involucre which forms a scaly cup or bur. 113

* * *Both sterile and fertile flowers in catkins, or catkin-like heads.*

- SALICACEÆ.**—Shrubs or low trees. Ovary 1-celled, many-seeded ; seeds tufted with down at one end. .. 117
- PLATANACEÆ.**—Large trees. *Stipules sheathing the branchlets.* The flowers in heads. 111
- MYRICACEÆ.**—Shrubs with resinous-dotted, usually fragrant, leaves. Fertile flowers one under each scale. Nutlets usually coated with waxy grains. 116
- BETULACEÆ.**—Trees or shrubs. Fertile flowers 2 or 3 under each scale of the catkin. Stigmas 2, long and slender. 116

SUB-CLASS II. GYMNOSPERMS.

Ovules and seeds naked, on the inner face of an open scale ; or, in *Taxus*, without any scale, but surrounded by a ring-like disk which becomes red and berry-like in fruit.

- CONIFERÆ.**—Trees or shrubs, with resinous juice, and mostly awl-shaped or needle-shaped leaves. Fruit a cone, or occasionally berry-like. 120

CLASS II. ENDOGENS OR MONOCOTYLEDONS.

Distinguished ordinarily by having straight-veined leaves (though occasionally net-veined ones), and the parts of the flowers in threes, never in fives. Wood never forming rings, but interspersed in separate bundles throughout the stem. Cotyledon only one.

DIVISION I. SPADICEOUS ENDOGENS.

Flowers collected on a spadix, with or without a spathe or sheathing bract. Leaves sometimes net-veined.

- ARACEÆ.**—Herbs (either flag-like marsh plants, or terrestrial,) with pungent juice, and simple or compound leaves, these some-times net-veined. Spadix usually (but not always) accompanied by a spathe. Flowers either without a perianth of any kind, or with 4-6 sepals. 123
- TYPHACEÆ.**—Aquatic or marsh plants, with linear straight-veined leaves erect or floating, and monœcious flowers. Heads of flowers cylindrical or globular, no spathe, and no floral envelopes. 134
- LEMNACEÆ.**—Small aquatics, freely floating about. . . 124
- NAIADACEÆ.**—Immersed aquatics. Stems branching and leafy. Flowers perfect, in spikes, generally on the surface. 125

DIVISION II. PETALOIDEOUS ENDOGENS.

Flowers not collected on a spadix, furnished with a corolla-like, or occasionally herbaceous, perianth.

A. Perianth superior (adherent to the ovary).

* *Flowers dioecious or polygamous, regular.*

- HYDROCHARIDACEÆ.**—Aquatics. Pistillate flowers only above water; perianth of 6 pieces. 127
- DIOSCOREACEÆ.**—Twining, from knotted rootstocks. Leaves heart-shaped, net-veined. Pod with 3 large wings. 133

* * *Flowers perfect.*

- ORCHIDACEÆ.**—Stamens 1 or 2, gynandrous. Flowers irregular. 127
- IRIDACEÆ.**—Stamens 3. 132

B. Perianth inferior (free from the ovary).

ALISMACEÆ.—Pistil apocarpous; carpels in a ring or head,
leaves with distinct petiole and blade. 126

SMILACEÆ.—Climbing plants, with alternate ribbed and net-
veined petioled leaves. Flowers diœcious. .. 133

Triglochin, in

ALISMACEÆ.—Rush-like marsh herbs. Flowers in a spike
or raceme. Carpels when ripe splitting away from
a persistent axis. 126

LILIACEÆ.—Perianth of similar divisions or lobes, mostly 6,
but in one case 4. One stamen in front of each
division, the stamens similar. 134

Trillium, in

LILIACEÆ.—Perianth of 3 green sepals and three coloured
petals. 134

PONTEDERIACEÆ.—Stamens 6, 3 long and 3 short. Perianth
(blue) tubular, of 6 lobes. Aquatics. 138

JUNCACEÆ.—Perianth glumaceous, of similar pieces. .. 137

ERIOCAULONACEÆ.—In shallow water. Flowers in a small
woolly head, at the summit of a 7-angled scape.
Leaves in a tuft at the base. 139

DIVISION III. GLUMACEOUS ENDOGENS.

Flowers without a true perianth, but subtended by thin scales
called glumes.

CYPERACEÆ.—Sheaths of the leaves not split. 139

GRAMINEÆ.—Sheaths of the leaves split on the side away
from the blade. 142

SERIES II. CRYPTOGRAMS.

Plants without stamens and pistils, reproducing themselves by spores instead of seeds.

CLASS III. ACROGENS.

Stems containing vascular as well as cellular tissue.

- FILICES.—Spores produced on the fronds. 154
EQUISETACEÆ.—Spores produced on the under side of the
shield-shaped scales of a terminal spike or cone. .. 166
LYCOPODIACEÆ.—Spore-cases produced in the axils of the
simple leaves or bracts. 161



mselves by

... 154
the
... 166
the
.. 161

THE COMMONLY OCCURRING

WILD PLANTS OF CANADA,

AND MORE ESPECIALLY OF ONTARIO.

SERIES I.

FLOWERING OR PHANEROGAMOUS PLANTS.

PLANTS producing Flowers (that is to say, Stamens and Pistils, and usually Floral Envelopes of some kind), and Seeds containing an Embryo.

CLASS I. EXOGENS OR DICOTYLEDONS.

(See Sections 57-60, Part I, for characters of Class.)

SUBCLASS I. ANGIOSPERMS.

Seeds enclosed in a pericarp.

DIVISION I. POLYPETALOUS EXOGENS.

Plants with flowers having both calyx and corolla, the latter consisting of petals entirely separate from each other.

ORDER I. **RANUNCULA'CEÆ.** (CROWFOOT FAMILY.)

Herbs or woody climbers, with an acrid colourless juice. Parts of the flower separate from each other. Corolla sometimes wanting. Stamens numerous. Pistil (with one or two exceptions) apocarpous. Fruit an achene, follicle, or berry. Leaves exstipulate, with the blades usually dissected, and petioles spreading at the base.

Synopsis of the Genera.

1. **Clem'atis.** Real petals none or stamen-like. Coloured sepals 4 or more, valvate in the bud. Fruit an achene, with the long and feathery style attached. Leaves all opposite. Plant climbing by the bending of the petioles.
2. **Anemo'ne.** Petals none or stamen-like. Coloured (white) sepals imbricated in the bud. Achenes many, in a head, pointed or tailed, not ribbed. Stem-leaves opposite or whorled, *forming an involucre remote from the flower.*
3. **Hepat'ica.** Petals none. Coloured sepals 6-9, whitish or bluish. Achenes many, not ribbed. Leaves all radical. *An involucre of 3 leaves close to the flower,* and liable to be mistaken for a calyx.
4. **Thalic'trum.** Petals none. Coloured sepals 4 or more, greenish. Achenes several, angled or grooved. No involucre. Stem-leaves alternate, decomposed. Flowers in panicles or corymbs, mostly dioecious.
5. **Ranun'culus.** Sepals 5, deciduous. Petals generally 5, each with a pit or little scale on the inside of the claw. Achenes many, in heads, short-pointed. Stem-leaves alternate. Flowers solitary or corymbed, mostly yellow, rarely white.
6. **Cal'tha.** Petals none. Yellow sepals 5-9. Fruit a many-seeded follicle. Leaves large, glabrous, heart-shaped or kidney-shaped, mostly crenate. Stem hollow and furrowed.
7. **Cop'tis.** Sepals 5-7, white, deciduous. Petals 5-7, yellow, with slender claws, and somewhat tubular at the apex. Carpels 3-7, on slender stalks. Fruit a follicle. Flowers on naked scapes. Leaves radical, shining, divided into three wedge-shaped leaflets, sharply toothed. Root fibrous, golden yellow.
8. **Aquile'gia.** Sepals 5, coloured. Petals 5, *each a long hollow spur.* Carpels 5. Follicles erect, many-seeded. Flowers very showy, terminating the branches. Leaves decomposed.
9. **Actæ'a.** Sepals 4-5, caducous. Petals 4-10, with slender claws. Stamens many, with long filaments. *Fruit a many-seeded berry.* Flowers in a short thick raceme. Leaves decomposed, leaflets sharply toothed.
10. **Cimicif'uga.** Sepals 4-5, caducous. Petals several, small, two-horned at the apex. Carpels 1-8, becoming pods. Flowers in long plume-like racemes.

1. CLEMATIS. VIRGIN'S BOWER.

C. Virginia'na. (COMMON VIRGIN'S BOWER.) A woody-stemmed climber. Flowers in panicle clusters, often dioecious, white. Leaves of 3 ovate leaflets, which are cut or lobed. Feathery tails of the achenes very conspicuous in the autumn. —Along streams and in swamps.

2. ANEMONE. ANEMONY.

1. **A. cylindrica.** (LONG-FRUITED A.) Carpels very numerous, in an oblong woolly head about an inch long. Peduncles 2-6, long, upright, leafless. Stem-leaves in a whorl, twice or thrice as many as the peduncles, *long-petioled*. Sepals 5, greenish-white. Plant about 2 feet high, clothed with silky hairs. —Dry woods.

2. **A. Pennsylvanica.** (PENNSYLVANIAN A.) Carpels fewer and the head not woolly, but pubescent and spherical. *Stem-leaves sessile*, primary ones 3 in a whorl, but only a pair of smaller ones on each side of the flowering branches. Radical leaves 5-7 parted. Sepals 5, obovate, large and white. Plant hairy, scarcely a foot high. —Low meadows.

3. **A. nemorosa.** (WOOD A. WIND-FLOWER.) Plant not more than 6 inches high, nearly smooth, one-flowered. Stem-leaves in a whorl of 3, long-petioled, 3-5 parted. Sepals 4-7, oval, white, or often purplish on the back. —Moist places.

3. HEPATICA. LIVER-LEAF. HEPATICA.

H. acutiloba. (SHARP-LOBED H.) Leaves with 3 (sometimes 5) acute lobes, appearing after the flowers. Petioles silky-hairy. —Woods in spring.

4. THALICTRUM. MEADOW-RUE.

1. **T. anemonoides.** (RUE-ANEMONY.) Stem low. Stem-leaves all in a whorl at the top. Roots tuberous. *Flowers several in an umbel*, by which character this plant is easily distinguished from the Wood-Anemony, which it otherwise resembles. —South-westward, in spring.

2. **T. dioicum.** (EARLY M.) Stem smooth, pale and glaucous, 1-2 feet high. *Flowers dioecious*, in ample panicles, purplish

or greenish ; the yellow anthers drooping and very conspicuous. Leaves alternate, decomposed ; leaflets with 5-7 rounded lobes. —Woods.

3. *T. Cornu'ti*. (TALL M.) Stem smooth or nearly so, 2-6 feet high. *Leaves sessile* ; leaflets very much like No. 2. Flowers white, in compound panicles ; *anthers not drooping* ; filaments club-shaped. —Low wet meadows, and along streams.

† 5. *RANUNCULUS*. CROWFOOT. BUTTERCUP.

1. *R. aqua'tilis*. (WHITE WATER-CROWFOOT.) *Foliage under water*, filiform. *Flowers white*, floating, each petal with a little pit on the inside of the claw.

2. *R. multif'idus*. (YELLOW WATER-CROWFOOT.) Like No. 1, but larger, and with *yellow flowers*. —Ponds and ditches.

3. *R. Flam'mula*, var. *reptans*. (CREEPING SPEARWORT.) Stem reclining, rooting at the joints, *only 3-6 inches long*. Leaves linear, entire, remote. Flowers yellow, $\frac{1}{4}$ of an inch broad. —Sandy and gravelly shores of ponds and rivers.

4. *R. aborti'vus*. (SMALL-FLOWERED C.) Petals shorter than the reflexed calyx. Stem erect, *very smooth*, slender. Radical leaves roundish, crenate, petiolate ; stem-leaves 3-5 parted, sessile. Carpels in a globular head, each with a minute curved beak. —Shady hill-sides and wet pastures.

5. *R. scelera'tus*. (CURSED C.) Petals about the same length as the calyx. Stem thick, hollow, *smooth*. Radical leaves 3-lobed ; stem-leaves 3-parted, uppermost almost sessile. *Head of carpels oblong*. —Wet ditches.

6. *R. recurva'tus*. (HOOKED C.) Petals shorter than the reflexed calyx. *Stem hirsute*, with stiff spreading hairs. Radical and cauline leaves about alike, long-petioled. Head of carpels globular, *each with a long recurved beak*. —Woods.

7. *R. Pennsylva'nicus*. (BRISTLY C.) Petals not longer than the calyx. *Stem hirsute*. Leaves ternately divided, divisions of the leaves stalked, unequally 3-cleft. *Head of carpels oblong, with straight beaks*, and so easily distinguished from No. 6. —Wet places.

8. *R. re'pens*. (CREEPING C.) Petals much longer than the calyx. Early-flowering stems ascending, *putting forth long runners during the summer*. Leaves ternate, divisions generally stalked, petioles hairy. Peduncles furrowed.—Wet places.

9. *R. bulbo'sus*. (BULBOUS C. BUTTERCUP.) Petals much longer than the calyx. Stem erect, *from a bulb-like base*. Flowers an inch broad, on *furrowed peduncles*.—Pastures. Rather rare.

10. *R. a'cris*. (TALL C. BUTTERCUP.) Much taller than No. 9. Petals much longer than the calyx. Stem upright, *no bulb at the base*. Peduncles *not furrowed*.

† 6. CAL'THA. MARSH-MARIGOLD.

† *C. palustris*. (MARSH-MARIGOLD.) Stem about a foot high, hollow, round, forking, very glabrous. Flowers golden yellow, 1-1½ inches broad.—Swamps and wet meadows; a very conspicuous plant in early spring.

† 7. COP'TIS. GOLDTHREAD.

† *C. trifolia*. (THREE-LEAVED GOLDTHREAD.) Low and stemless. Scapes 1-flowered, with a single bract above the middle. Petals much smaller than the sepals.—On logs and about stumps in cedar-swamps.

† 8. AQUILE'GIA. COLUMBINE.

† *A. Canadensis*. (WILD COLUMBINE.) Stem branching, foot or more in height, smooth. Leaves decompose; leaflets threes. Flowers nodding, scarlet outside, yellow within.—Rocky woods and thickets.

9. ACTÆ'A. BANE'BERRY.

1. *A. spica'ta*. (RED B.) *Raceme short*, breadth and length being about the same. Pedicels slender. *Berries red*.—Rich woods.

2. *A. alba*. (WHITE B.) *Raceme longer than broad*. Pedicels thickened in fruit, cherry-coloured. *Berries white*.—Same localities as No. 1.

10. CIMICIFUGA. BUGBANE.

C. racemo'sa. (BLACK SNAKEROOT.) Stem 3-6 feet high. Resembling a tall Actææ, but easily distinguished by its umbel-like raceme of white flowers.—Along Lake Erie.

ORDER II. MAGNOLIA'CEÆ. (MAGNOLIA FAMILY.)

Trees or shrubs, with alternate entire or lobed (not serrate) leaves. Sepals 3, coloured, deciduous. Petals 6-9, deciduous. Stamens hypogynous, indefinite, separate; anthers adnate. Carpels numerous, in many rows on an elongated receptacle. Fruit resembling a cone.

1. LIRIODENDRON. TULIP-TREE.

The only Canadian species is

L. Tulipifera. A large and stately tree, growing to a great height in many parts of the western peninsula of Ontario. Leaves large, truncate, or with a shallow notch at the end. Flowers large, showy, solitary; petals greenish-yellow, marked with orange. Fruit a dry cone, which, at maturity, separates into dry indehiscent fruits, like samaras.

ORDER III. ANONA'CEÆ. (CUSTARD-APPLE FAMILY.)

Trees or shrubs, with alternate and entire leaves, and solitary, axillary, perfect, hypogynous flowers. Sepals 3. Petals 6, in 2 sets, deciduous. Stamens numerous. Carpels few or many, fleshy in fruit.

1. ASIMINA. NORTH AMERICAN PAPAW.

The only Canadian species is

A. tri'loba. (COMMON PAPAW.) Found only in the Niagara Peninsula. A small tree, not unlike a young beech in appearance, and forming thickets near Queenston Heights. Flowers purple, appearing before the leaves; the 3 outer petals much larger than the 3 inner ones. Fruit 2 to 3 inches long, edible.

ORDER IV. MENISPERMA'CEÆ. (MOONSEED FAMILY.)

Woody twiners, with peltate alternate leaves and small dioecious flowers. Sepals and petals yellowish-white, usually

6 of each, the petals in front of the sepals. Stamens numerous. Fruit a drupe, in appearance something like a small grape, with moon-shaped seeds.

1. **MENISPERMUM. MOONSEED.**

The only Canadian species is

M. Canadense. (CANADIAN MOONSEED.) A twining plant, found, though not abundantly, in low grounds in rich woods. It may be pretty easily recognized by its usually 7-angled thin leaves, which are *peltate near the edge*. Fruit bluish-black.

ORDER V. **BERBERIDACEÆ.** (BARBERRY FAMILY.)

Herbs (or shrubs), with alternate, petiolate, divided leaves. Sepals and petals in fours, sixes, or eights (except in the genus *Podophyllum*), with the petals in front of the sepals. Stamens (except in *Podophyllum*) as many as the petals, one before each. Anthers usually opening by a valve at the top. Fruit berry-like.

1. **CAULOPHYLLUM. BLUE COHOSH.**

C. thalictroides. (BLUE COHOSH.) Plant 1-2 feet high, very glaucous and dull purple when young. Flowers yellowish-green, in a terminal small raceme, appearing in spring before the *decompound leaves* are developed. Sepals 6, with 3 little bractlets at their base. Petals 6, thick and somewhat kidney-shaped, much smaller than the sepals. Stamens 6, one before each petal. Ovary bursting soon after the flowering, and leaving the 2 drupe-like seeds naked on their rather thick stalks. Fruit bluish, $\frac{1}{2}$ of an inch across.—Rich woods.

2. **PODOPHYLLUM. MAY-APPLE. MANDRAKE.**

P. peltatum. Stem about 1 foot high. Flowerless stems with one large 7-9 lobed umbrella-like leaf, peltate in the centre; the flowering ones with two leaves, peltate near the edge, the flower nodding from the fork. Sepals 6, caducous. Petals 6-9, large and white. Stamens 12-18. Fruit large, oval, yellowish, not poisonous.—Found in patches in rich woods. The leaves and roots are poisonous.

ORDER VI. NYMPHÆACEÆ. (WATER-LILY FAMILY.)

Aquatic herbs with cordate or peltate, usually floating, leaves. Floating flowers on long immersed peduncles. Petals and stamens generally numerous.

Synopsis of the Genera.

1. *Brasénia*. Sepals and petals each 3 (occasionally 4). Stamens 12-24. Leaves oval, peltate.
2. *Nymphæa*. Sepals 4-6. Petals numerous, *white*, imbricated in many rows, gradually passing into stamens, hypogynous or epigynous. Stamens epigynous. Stigmas radiating as in a Poppy-head.
3. *Nuphar*. Sepals 5-6, *yellow*. Petals many, small and stamen-like. Stamens under the ovary.

1. BRASE'NIA. WATER-SHIELD.

B. pelta'ta. Stems and under surface of the leaves coated with jelly. Leaves oval, 2 inches across, peltate. Flowers small, purplish.—Ponds and slow-flowing streams.

2. NYMPHÆA. WATER-LILY.

1. *N. odora'ta*. (SWEET-SCENTED WATER-LILY.) Leaves orbicular, cleft at the base to the petiole, 5-9 inches wide, often crimson underneath. *Flower very sweet-scented*. Ponds and slow streams.

2. *N. tubero'sa*. (TUBER-BEARING W.) Leaves larger and more prominently ribbed than in No. 1, reniform-orbicular, green on both sides. Flower not at all, or only slightly, sweet-scented. Rootstocks producing tubers, which come off spontaneously.—Mostly in slow waters opening into Lake Ontario.

3. NUPHAR. YELLOW POND-LILY.

1. *N. ad'vena*. (COMMON Y. P.) Leaves floating, or emersed and erect, thickish, roundish or oblong, cordate. *Sepals 6*.—Stagnant water.

2. *N. lu'teum*. (SMALL Y. P.) Floating leaves usually not more than 2 inches across, the sinus very narrow or closed. Flowers *hardly an inch across*. *Sepals 5*.—Northward, in slow waters.

ORDER VII. SARRACENIA'CEÆ. (PITCHER-PLANT F.)

Bog-plants, easily distinguished by their pitcher-shaped leaves, all radical.

1. SARRACENIA. SIDE-SADDLE FLOWER.

S. purpurea. (PURPLE S. HUNTSMAN'S CUP.) Hollow leaves with a wing on one side, purple-veined, curved, with the hood erect and open. Sepals 5, coloured, with 3 small bractlets at the base. Petals 5, fiddle-shaped, curved over the centre of the flower, deep purple. Ovary 5-celled, globose, the short style expanding above into a 5-angled umbrella, with a hooked stigma at each angle. Flowers on naked scapes, nodding.—Bogs.

ORDER VIII. PAPAVERA'CEÆ. (POPPY FAMILY.)

Herbs, with coloured juice and alternate leaves without stipules. Flowers polyandrous, hypogynous. Sepals 2, caducous; petals 4–12. Stamens numerous, anthers introrse. Fruit a 1-celled pod, with numerous seeds.

1. CHELIDONIUM. CELANDINE.

C. majus. Petals 4, deciduous, crumpled in the bud. *Juice of the plant yellow.* Flower-buds nodding. Flowers small, yellow, in a kind of umbel. Fruit a smooth 1-celled slender pod, from which the 2 valves fall away, leaving the parietal placentas as a slender frame-work, with the seeds attached.—Waste places.

2. SANGUINARIA. BLOOD-ROOT.

S. Canadensis. Petals 8–12, not crumpled in the bud. Flower-buds not nodding. A stemless plant, with a thick rhizome which emits a *red juice* when cut, and sends up in early spring a single rounded, 5-lobed, thickish leaf, and a 1-flowered scape. *Flowers white.*—Rich woods.

ORDER IX. FUMARIA'CEÆ. (FUMITORY FAMILY.)

Smooth herbs, with brittle stems, watery juice, dissected leaves and irregular flowers. Sepals 2, very small. Corolla flattened and closed, of 4 petals, the 2 inner united by their

tips over the anthers of the 6 stamens. Stamens in 2 sets of 3 each; filaments often united; the middle anther of each set 2-celled, the others 1-celled. Fruit a 1-celled pod.

Synopsis of the Genera.

1. **Adlu'mia.** Corolla 2-spurred. Petals all permanently united. *Plant climbing.*
2. **Dicen'tra.** Corolla 2-spurred. Petals slightly united, easily separated. Not climbing.
3. **Coryd'alis.** Corolla 1-spurred. Fruit a slender pod, many-seeded.

1. ADLU'MIA. CLIMBING FUMITORY.

A. cirrho'sa. A smooth vine, climbing by the petioles of its decomposed leaves. Flowers in axillary pendulous clusters, pale pink.—Low and shady grounds.

2. DICEN'TRA. DUTCHMAN'S BREECHES.

1. **D. Cucullaria.** (DUTCHMAN'S BREECHES.) Leaves all radical, multifid; these and the slender scape rising from a bulb-like rhizome of coarse grains. Flowers several in a raceme, whitish, spurs *divergent, elongated, acute, straight.*—Rich woods.

2. **D. Canadensis.** (SQUIRREL CORN.) Underground shoots bearing small yellow tubers, something like grains of corn. Leaves very much as in No. 1. Corolla merely *heart-shaped*; spurs *very short and rounded.* Flowers greenish-white, fragrant.—Rich woods.




3. CORYD'ALIS. CORYDALIS.

1. **C. au'rea.** (GOLDEN CORYDALIS.) *Stems low and spreading.* Leaves dissected. *Flowers in simple racemes, golden yellow.* Pods pendulous.—Rocky river-margins and burnt woods.

2. **C. glauca.** (PALE CORYDALIS.) *Stems upright, 1-4 feet high.* *Flowers in compound racemes, purplish tipped with yellow.* Pods erect.—Rocky woods.

ORDER X. CRUCIFERÆ: (CRESS FAMILY.)

Herbs with a pungent watery juice, alternate leaves without stipules, and regular hypogynous flowers in racemes or corymbs. Pedicels without bractlets. Sepals 4, deciduous

Petals 4, forming a cross-shaped corolla. Stamens 6, 2 of them shorter. Fruit a silique, or silicle. (See Chap. IV., Part I., for dissection of typical flower.) The genera are distinguished by the pods and seeds, the flowers in all cases being much alike. The seeds are exalbuminous, consisting entirely of the embryo, which is folded up in a variety of ways. The radicle may be bent so as to lie against the *edge* of the cotyledons, and the seed when cut through crosswise shows this section ; the cotyledons are then said to be *accumbent*. Or the radicle may be folded against the *back* of the cotyledon, showing this cross-section , in which case the cotyledons are said to be *incumbent*; and if, besides being incumbent, the cotyledons are doubled round the radicle thus , they are then *conduplicate*.

Synopsis of the Genera.

* *Pod a silique (much longer than broad).*

1. **Nastur'tium.** Flowers white or yellow. Pod terete, oblong-linear or ellipsoid. Seeds in 2 rows in each cell, globular, without a wing. Cotyledons accumbent.
2. **Denta'ria.** Flowers white or pale purple. Pod lanceolate, flat. Seeds wingless, on broad seed-stalks. *Stem-leaves 2 or 3 in a whorl; stem naked below.* Rootstock toothed or tuberous. Cotyledons accumbent.
3. **Cardam'ine.** Flowers white or rose-coloured. Pod linear or lanceolate, flat. Seeds wingless, on slender seed-stalks. Stem leafy below. Cotyledons accumbent.
4. **Ar'abis.** Flowers white or whitish. Pod linear or *elongated, flattened, the valves usually with a distinct mid-rib.* Stem leafy. Cotyledons accumbent.
5. **Erys'imum.** Flowers yellow. Pod linear, distinctly 4-sided. *Pediceles of the pods diverging from the stem.* Leaves simple. Cotyledons incumbent.
6. **Sisym'brium.** Flowers yellow. Pods awl-shaped, or 4-6 sided, close pressed to the stem, the valves 1-3 nerved. *Pods sessile or nearly so.* Leaves runcinate. Cotyledons incumbent.
7. **Bras'sica.** Flowers yellow. Pod linear or oblong, nearly terete, or 4-sided, *with a distinct beak extending beyond the end of the valves.* Cotyledons conduplicate.

** *Pod a silicle (comparatively short).*

← *Silicle compressed parallel with the broad partition, or globular.*

8. **Draba.** Flowers white. Pod flat, *twisted when ripe, many-seeded.* Cotyledons accumbent.

9. **Camel'ina.** Flowers yellow. Pod pear shaped, pointed, valves 1-nerved. Cotyledons incumbent.
 + + *Silicle compressed contrary to the narrow partition.*
10. **Capsel'la.** Flowers white. Pod obcordate-triangular, valves boat-shaped, *wingless*. Seeds numerous. Cotyledons incumbent.
11. **Lepid'ium.** Flowers white or whitish. Pod roundish, very flat, the valves boat-shaped and *winged*. Seeds solitary.
 + + + *Silicle fleshy, jointed.*
12. **Caki'le.** Flowers purplish. Pod 2-jointed, fleshy. Leaves fleshy, Cotyledons accumbent.

1. NASTURTIUM. WATER-CRESS.

1. **N. officina'le.** (WATER-CRESS.) Flowers white. Stem spreading and rooting. Leaves pinnate; leaflets 3-11, roundish or oblong, nearly entire. Pods oblong-linear.—Ditches and streamlets.

2. **N. palustre.** (MARSH CRESS.) Flowers yellow. Stem erect. Leaves pinnately parted, the lobes cut-toothed. Pods ovoid.—Wet places.

2. DENTA'RIA. TOOTHWORT. PEPPER-ROOT.

1. **D. diphy'lla.** (TWO-LEAVED T.) Flowers white. Stem-leaves 2, *opposite*, ternately divided. Rootstock toothed, pleasantly pungent to the taste.—Rich woods.

2. **D. lacinia'ta.** (LACINIATE T.) Flowers purplish. Stem-leaves 3 in a whorl. Rootstock jointed, scarcely toothed.—Along streams.

3. CARDAM'INE. BITTER CRESS.

1. **C. rhomboid'ea.** (SPRING CRESS.) Flowers white or (in var. *purpurea*) rose-purple. Stem *tuberous at the base*. Lower leaves round-cordate; upper nearly lanceolate; all somewhat angled or toothed.—Wet meadows.

2. **C. pratensis.** (CUCKOO-FLOWER. LADIES' SMOCK.) Flowers white or rose-colour, showy. Stem from a short rootstock. Leaves pinnate, leaflets 7-15, those of the lower leaves rounded and stalked, entire or nearly so.—Bogs.

3. **C. hirsu'ta.** (SMALL BITTER CRESS.) Flowers white, small. Root fibrous. Leaves pinnate, leaflets 5-11, the terminal leaflets largest. Pods erect, slender.—Wet places.

4. ARABIS. ROCK CRESS.

1. *A. lyra'ta*. (Low R.) Flowers white, twice as long as the calyx. Radical leaves clustered, pinnatifid, the terminal lobe largest; stem-leaves scattered. Pods slender, erect, spreading.—Rocky or sandy shores.

2. *A. hirsu'ta*. (HAIRY R.) Flowers greenish-white, small, slightly longer than the calyx. Stem-leaves many, rough, sagittate. Pods erect, straight. Stems 1-2 feet high, 2 or 3 from the same root.—Rocky shores and dry plains.

3. *A. læviga'ta*. (SMOOTH R.) Flowers white, rather small. Leaves linear or lanceolate, entire or slightly toothed, sagittate, clasping. Pods long and narrow, recurved-spreading. Stem glaucous, 1-2 feet high.—Dry hill-sides. Easily recognised by the pods.

4. *A. Canadensis*. (SICKLE-POD.) Flowers whitish, with linear petals, about twice the length of the calyx. Stem-leaves pointed at both ends, downy. Pods 2-3 inches long, scythe-shaped, hanging. Stem 2-3 feet high. A striking plant when the pods are fully formed.—Dry woods and ravines.

5. ERYSIMUM. TREACLE MUSTARD.

E. cheiranthoides. (WORM-SEED MUSTARD.) Flowers yellow; inconspicuous. Leaves lanceolate, scarcely toothed, roughish with appressed pubescence.—Waste wet places.

6. SISYMBRIUM. HEDGE MUSTARD.

S. officinale. (HEDGE MUSTARD.) Flowers yellow, small. Leaves runcinate. Stem 1-2 feet high, with spreading branches.—A very common roadside weed.

7. BRASSICA. CABBAGE, MUSTARD, ETC.

1. *B. sinapis'trum*. (CHARLOCK.) Flowers bright yellow. Stem 1-2 feet high, branching, it and the leaves hairy.—Too common in our grain fields.

2. *B. nigra*. (BLACK MUSTARD.) Flowers sulphur-yellow. Stem 3-6 feet high, round, smooth, and branching. Lower leaves lyrate.—Fields and waste places.

8. DRABA. WHITLOW-GRASS.

D. arab'isans. Flowers white. Stem leafy, erectly branched, pubescent. Leaves lanceolate or linear, minutely dentate. Raceme short, erect. Pods half an inch long, twisted when ripe.—Rocky places.

9. CAMELINA. FALSE FLAX.

1. **C. sati'va.** (COMMON F.) Flowers yellowish. Stem 1-2 feet high, straight, erect, branching. Leaves lanceolate, sagittate. Pods pear-shaped, large, margined.—In flax fields.

✓ 10. CAPSELLA. SHEPHERD'S PURSE.

✓ **C. Bursa-pasto'ris.** Flowers small, white. Root-leaves clustered, pinnatifid; stem-leaves clasping, sagittate.—A very common weed.

11. LEPIDITUM. PEPPERGRASS.

1. **L. Virgin'icum.** (WILD P.) Flowers small; *petals present*, white. Stem 1-2 feet high. Leaves lanceolate, the upper linear or lanceolate and entire, the lower toothed or pinnatifid, tapering towards the base. Pods marginless or nearly so, oval or orbicular.—Along railways and roadsides.

2. **L. interme'dium.** Distinguished from No. 1 by having the cotyledons incumbent instead of accumbent, and the pods minutely winged at the top.—Dry sandy fields.

3. **L. rudera'le.** *Petals always absent.* More branched than the preceding.

12. CAKILE. SEA-ROCKET.

C. America'na. (AMERICAN S.) Flowers purplish. Leaves obovate, fleshy, wavy-toothed. Pod fleshy, 2-jointed.—Seashore, and borders of the Great Lakes.

ORDER XI. CAPPARIDA'CEÆ. (CAPER FAMILY.)

Herbs (in Canada), with an 'acid watery juice, and alternate palmately-compound leaves. Flowers cruciform. Stamens 8 or more. Pod like that of a crucifer, *but only 1-celled.*

1. POLANIS'TA. POLANISIA.

The only species in Canada is

P. grave'olens. A strong-scented herb, with a viscid, hairy stem. Leaflets 3. Flowers in terminal racemes. Sepals 4. Petals 4, yellowish-white, narrowed below into long claws. Stamens 8-12, exserted. Pod glandular-pubescent, 2 inches long, linear.—Shore of Lake Ontario, Hamilton to Niagara.

ORDER XII. VIOLA'CEÆ. VIOLET FAMILY.

Herbs, with alternate stipulate leaves. Flowers irregular, the lower of the 5 petals being spurred. Sepals 5, persistent. Stamens 5, the anthers slightly united and surrounding the pistil. Fruit a 1-celled pod, splitting into 3 valves. Seeds in 3 rows on the walls of the ovary. The only genus represented in this country is

† VIOLA. VIOLET.

* *Stemless Violets; leaves and scapes all from rootstocks.*

+ *Flowers white.*

1. **V. blanda.** (SWEET WHITE V.) Lower petal streaked with purple. Leaves round, heart-shaped, or reniform. Petals beardless. Flower sweet-scented.—Swamps and wet meadows, in spring.

+ + *Flowers blue or purple.*

2. **V. cuculla'ta.** (COMMON BLUE VIOLET.) *Leaves on very long petioles, cordate or reniform, the sides folded inwards when young. Lateral petals bearded. Spur short and thick.*—Low grounds everywhere.

3. **V. sagitta'ta.** (ARROW-LEAVED V.) Smoothish. Leaves cordate, halberd-shaped, or sagittate, slightly toothed, *the first ones on short and margined petioles.* Side-petals bearded.—Dry hill-sides and old pastures.

* * *Leafy-stemmed Violets.*

+ *Flowers yellow.*

4. **V. pubes'cens.** (DOWNY YELLOW V.) Plant downy. Leaves broadly cordate, coarsely serrate; stipules large, dentate. Lower petals veined with purple. Spur very short.—Rich woods.

+ + *Flowers not yellow.*

5. **V. Canadensis.** (CANADA VIOLET.) Tall, often a foot high. Leaves large, cordate, serrate-pointed. Petals white inside, *purplish outside*. Spur very short.—Flowering all summer.

6. **V. cani'na**, var. **sylvestris.** (DOG V.) Low, spreading by runners. Leaves broadly cordate or reniform, *with fringed-toothed stipules*. Spur cylindrical, half as long as the petals, which are *pale purple*.—Wet places.

7. **V. rostra'ta.** (LONG-SPURRED V.) Distinguished at once by its extremely long straight spur. Petals violet-coloured.

ORDER XIII. CISTA'CEÆ. (ROCK-ROSE FAMILY.)

Herbs or low shrubs, with simple entire leaves and regular polyandrous flowers. Calyx persistent, usually of 3 large and 2 smaller sepals. Petals 5 or 3, convolute in the bud. Stamens 3-20. Pod 1-celled, 3-valved. Seeds on 3 parietal projections.

Synopsis of the Genera.

1. **Helian'themum.** Petals 5, fugacious. Style none.
2. **Hudso'nia.** Petals 5, fugacious. Style long and slender.
3. **Lech'ea.** Petals 3, persistent. Style none.

1. HELIAN'THEMUM. ROCK-ROSE.

H. Canadense. (FROST-WEED.) Flowers of 2 sorts, some solitary, with large yellow corolla and many stamens, the petals lasting but one day after the flower opens; others small, clustered in the axils of the leaves, and apetalous. Leaves lanceolate, downy beneath.—Sandy places.

2. HUDSO'NIA. HUDSONIA.

H. tomento'sa. (DOWNY H.) *Hoary*. Leaves oval or narrowly oblong, short, close-pressed, or imbricated. Flowers small, *yellow, very numerous*.—A little heath-like shrub, on the shores of the Great Lakes, and the River St. Lawrence.

3. LECH'EA. PINWEED.

L. minor. (SMALLER P.) Flowers inconspicuous, purplish, loosely racemose, on distinct pedicels. Stem slender, rough with appressed scattered hairs. Leaves scattered, linear. Pods the size of a pin's head.—Dry soil.

ORDER XIV. DROSERACEÆ. (SUNDEW FAMILY.)

Low glandular-hairy marsh herbs, with circinate tufted radical leaves, and regular hypogynous flowers borne on a naked scape. Sepals, petals, and stamens, 5 each; anthers turned outwards. Styles 3-5, deeply 2-parted. Pod 1-celled, 3-valved. The only genus with us is

DROSERÆ. SUNDEW.

1. *D. rotundifolia*. (ROUND-LEAVED SUNDEW.) Flowers small, white, in a 1-sided raceme. Leaves orbicular, abruptly narrowed into the hairy petiole, clothed with reddish glandular hairs.—Bogs.

2. *D. longifolia* (LONGER-LEAVED S.) has oblong-spatulate leaves gradually narrowed into erect naked petioles.—Bogs; not common.

ORDER XV. HYPERICACEÆ. (ST. JOHN'S WORT F.)

Herbs or shrubs, with *opposite entire dotted leaves*, and no stipules. Flowers regular, hypogynous, mostly yellow. Sepals 5, persistent. Petals 5, deciduous. Stamens mostly numerous, and *usually in 3 or more clusters*. Styles 3-5, sometimes united. Pod 1-5-celled. Seeds numerous.

Synopsis of the Genera.

1. *Hypericum*. Petals 5, *unequal-sided*, convolute in the bud, *yellow*.
2. *Eloides*. Petals 5, *equal-sided*, imbricated in the bud, *purplish*.

1 HYPERICUM. ST. JOHN'S WORT.

* Pod 3-celled. Styles 3, separate. Petals with black dots.

1. *H. perforatum*. (COMMON ST. JOHN'S WORT.) Stem much branched, *producing runners at the base*, slightly 2-edged. Leaves linear-oblong, *with transparent dots*, easily observed by holding the leaf up to the light. *Petals deep yellow*. Flowers in open leafy cymes.—Fields.

2. *H. corymbosum*. (CORYMBED S.) Stem round, not so branching as No. 1. *Leaves with both black and transparent dots*, oblong, somewhat clasping. Flowers *small, pale yellow, crowded*.—Damp woods and wet places generally.

- * * *Pod 5-celled. Styles more or less united. Stamens very many, in 5 clusters, if clustered at all.*

3. *H. pyramida'tum.* (GREAT ST. JOHN'S WORT.) Stem 3-5 feet high. Leaves 2-3 inches long, somewhat clasping. *Flowers very large, the petals about an inch long, and narrowly obovate. Stamens showy. Pod conical, large.—Along streams; not common.*

4. *H. Kalmia'num.* (KALM'S S.) *Shrubby, a foot or more in height; leaves linear-lanceolate, crowded, revolute on the margins, thickly punctate, and sessile. Flowers about 1 inch across, in clusters.—Niagara Falls and westward.*

- * * * *Pod 1-celled, purple.*

5. *H. ellip'ticum.* (ELLIPTICAL-LEAVED S.) Stem about 1 foot high, *not branched.* Leaves spreading, elliptical-oblong, obtuse, thin. Flowers rather few, showy, in a nearly naked cyme. Pod purple, ovoid, obtuse. Petals pale yellow.—Banks of streams, eastward.

6. *H. mu'tilum.* (SMALL S.) Stem slender, branching above, hardly a foot high. Leaves 5-nerved. Cymes leafy at the base. *Flowers small, not $\frac{1}{2}$ of an inch across.—Low grounds.*

7. *H. Canadense.* (CANADA S.) Stem upright, 6-15 inches high, with branches erect. Leaves linear, or linear-lanceolate, 3-nerved at the base, the upper ones acute, sessile. Cymes naked. Pod much longer than the calyx. Flowers small, deep yellow.—Wet sandy places.

8. *H. Saro'thra.* (ORANGE-GRASS.) Stem much branched, 4-9 inches high, branches erect, filiform; leaves minute, awl-shaped, bract-like. Flowers very small, scattered along the branches, sessile.—Essex County.

2. ELO'DES. MARSH ST. JOHN'S WORT.

E. Virgin'ica. Stem smooth. Leaves oblong or oval, clasping, often purple-veined, obtuse, conspicuously dotted beneath. Flowers flesh-coloured in the axils, and at the summit of the stem. The whole plant is of a purplish hue.—Marshes.

ORDER XVI.—CARYOPHYLLACEÆ. (PINK FAMILY.)

Herbs with opposite and entire leaves, *the stems swollen at the joints*. Flowers regular, with the parts mostly in fives, occasionally in fours. Stamens not more than twice as many as the petals. Styles 2-5, stigmatic along the inner side. Pod usually 1-celled, with the seeds attached to the base, or to a column which rises from the centre of the cell. (Part I., Fig. 152.)

Synopsis of the Genera.

* *Sepals united into a tube or cup. Petals and stamens borne on the stalk of the ovary; petals with long narrow claws.*

1. **Sapona'ria**. Calyx cylindrical. Styles 2.

2. **Sile'ne**. Calyx 5-toothed. Styles 3.

3. **Lych'nis**. Calyx 5-toothed. Styles 5.

* * *Sepals separate to the base or nearly so. Petals without claws, they and the stamens inserted at the base of the sessile ovary.*

4. **Arena'ria**. Petals not cleft at the apex. Styles usually 3. Pod splitting into 3 or 6 valves.

5. **Stella'ria**. Petals 2-cleft at the apex. Pod splitting to the base into twice as many valves as there are styles. Styles generally 3.

6. **Ceras'tium**. Petals 2-cleft, or notched. Styles 5. Pod opening at the apex by 10 teeth.

1. SAPONA'RIA. SOAPWORT.

S. officina'lis. (BOUNCING BET.) A stout plant, with rose-coloured or pinkish flowers clustered in corymbs. Leaves 3-5-ribbed, the lower ovate, upper lanceolate. Pod raised on a short stalk. Styles 2.—Old gardens and roadsides.

*** 2. SILE'NE. CATCHFLY. CAMPION.**

✓ 1. **S. infla'ta**. (BLADDER CAMPION.) Pale or glaucous, very smooth. Stem erect, a foot high. Leaves ovate-lanceolate. *Calyx much inflated, purple-veined*. Stamens and styles exserted.—Not common westward.

2. **S. antirrhi'na**. (SLEEPY C.) Stem slender, simple or slightly branching above, a portion of the upper internodes sticky. Leaves linear or lanceolate. Flowers small, pink or purplish, opening only for a short time in sunshine. Calyx ovoid, shining.—Dry soil.

3. *S. noctiflora*. (NIGHT-FLOWERING CATCHFLY.) *Stems very sticky, pubescent*. Lower leaves spatulate, upper lanceolate. Flowers few, *peduncled*. Calyx-tube with awl-shaped teeth. Petals white or whitish, 2-parted. Opening only at night or in cloudy weather.—A very common weed in cultivated grounds.

4. *S. Virginica* (FIRE PINK) occurs in South-Western Ontario, and may be recognized by its *crimson petals*, and bell-shaped calyx, nodding in fruit.

3. LYNCHNIS. COCKLE.

L. Githago. (CORN COCKLE.) Plant clothed with long soft appressed hairs. *Calyx lobes extremely long*, very much like the upper leaves, surpassing the *purple petals*.—Wheat-fields.

4. ARENARIA. SANDWORT.

1. *A. serpyllifolia*. (THYME-LEAVED S.) Much branched, 2-6 inches high, roughish-pubescent. Leaves small, ovate, acute. Petals white, hardly as long as the sepals. Sepals pointed, 3-5-nerved. Pod pointed, 6-toothed.—Sandy fields.

2. *A. stricta*. Stems erect, or diffusely spreading from a small root. Leaves awl-shaped or bristle-form, the upper ones reduced to 1-nerved bracts, crowded in the axils. Cyme diffuse, many-flowered. Sepals pointed, *3-ribbed*, half as long as the white petals.—Rocky fields.

3. *A. lateriflora*. Stem erect, slender, minutely pubescent. Leaves oval or oblong, $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 inch long. Peduncles usually three-flowered. Sepals obtuse. Petals white, large, twice as long as the sepals. Flower $\frac{1}{8}$ of an inch across when fully expanded.—Gravelly shores.

4. *A. peploides*, with *very fleshy stems and leaves*, the latter somewhat clasping, occurs eastward towards the sea-coast.

5. STELLARIA. CHICKWEED. STARWORT.

1. *S. media*. (COMMON CHICKWEED.) Stems branching, decumbent, soft and brittle, *marked lengthwise with one or two pubescent lines*. Lower leaves on hairy petioles, *ovate*. Flowers small, white. *Petals shorter than the sepals*.—Extremely common in damp grounds and old gardens.

2. *S. longifolia*. (LONG-LEAVED STARWORT.) Stems branching, very weak and brittle, supporting themselves on other plants. *Leaves linear*. Pedicels of the flowers long, slender, and spreading, reflexed. Petals white, longer than the 3-nerved sepals.—Low grassy banks of streams.

6. CERAS'TIUM. MOUSE-EAR CHICKWEED.

1. *C. vulgatum*. (COMMON M.) Stem ascending, hairy and somewhat clammy. *Leaves ovate or obovate, obtuse*. Flowers in close clusters. *Pedicels not longer than the sepals*. Petals shorter than the calyx.—Not common, sometimes confounded with No. 2.

2. *C. viscosum*. (LARGER M.) Stems hairy, viscid, spreading. *Leaves lanceolate-oblong, rather acute*. Flowers in loose cymes. *Pedicels longer than the sepals*. Petals equalling the calyx.—Fields and copses; common.

3. *C. arvense*. (FIELD CHICKWEED.) Stem decumbent at the base, pubescent, slender, 4–8 inches high. *Leaves linear, or linear-lanceolate, often fascicled in the axils*, longer than the lower internodes. Petals obcordate, more than twice as long as the calyx. Pod scarcely longer than the calyx. Cyme few-flowered.

ORDER XVII. PORTULACA'CEÆ. (PURSLANE F.)

Herbs with fleshy entire exstipulate leaves, and regular hypogynous or perigynous flowers. Sepals 2. Petals 5. Stamens 5–20. Styles 3–8, united below. Pod 1-celled, few- or many-seeded.

Synopsis of the Genera.

1. *Portula'ca*. Stamens 8–20. Pod opening by a lid (Fig. 161, Part I.), many-seeded.
2. *Clayto'nia*. Stamens 5. Pod 3-valved, 3–6-seeded.

1. PORTULACA. PURSLANE.

P. olera'cea. (COMMON PURSLANE.) A low fleshy herb, very smooth, with obovate or wedge-shaped leaves. Calyx 2-cleft, the sepals keeled. Petals yellow, fugacious.—A common pest in gardens.

3. CLAYTONIA. SPRING-BEAUTY.

1. *C. Virginica*. Leaves *linear-lanceolate*, 3-6 inches long
2. *C. Caroliniana*. Leaves *ovate-lanceolate* or oblong, tapering at the base. In both species the corolla is rose-coloured, with darker veins. The stem springs from a small tuber, and bears two opposite leaves and a loose raceme of flowers.—Rich woods in early spring.

ORDER XVIII. MALVA'CEÆ. (MALLOW FAMILY.)

Herbs, with palmately-veined alternate stipulate leaves. Flowers regular. Calyx valvate. Corolla convolute in the bud. Sepals 5, united at the base. Petals 5, hypogynous. Stamens numerous, monadelphous, hypogynous; anthers 1-celled. Carpels united in a ring, separating after ripening. Seeds kidney-shaped.

Synopsis of the Genera.

1. *Malva*. Carpels without beaks, 1-seeded. A circle of 3 bractlets at the base of the calyx.
2. *Abutilon*. Carpels 2-beaked, 1-6 seeded. No circle of bractlets.

1. MALVA. MALLOW.

1. *M. rotundifolia*. (ROUND-LEAVED MALLOW.) Stems several, procumbent, from a stout tap-root. Leaves long-petioled, round-heart-shaped, crenate, crenately-lobed. Petals obcordate, whitish, streaked with purple, twice as long as the sepals.—Waysides and cultivated grounds.

2. *M. Sylvestris*. (HIGH M.) Stem erect, 2 feet high. Leaves sharply 5-7-lobed. Petals purple, 3 times as long as the sepals.—Near dwellings.

3. *M. moschata*. (MUSK M.) Stem erect, 1 foot high. Stem-leaves 5-parted, the divisions cleft. Flowers large and handsome, rose-coloured or white, on short peduncles, crowded on the stem and branches.—Roadsides near gardens.

2. ABUTILON. INDIAN MALLOW.

A. Avicennæ. (VELVET-LEAF.) Stem 2-5 feet high, branching. Leaves velvety, round-cordate, long-pointed. Corolla yellow.—Near gardens; not common.

ORDER XIX. **TILIA'CEÆ.** (LINDEN FAMILY.)

Trees with fibrous bark, soft and white wood, and heart-shaped and serrate leaves, with deciduous stipules. Flowers in small cymes hanging on an axillary peduncle, to which is attached a leaf-like bract. Sepals deciduous. The only Canadian genus is

TILIA. BASSWOOD. WHITEWOOD.

T. America'na. (BASSWOOD.) A fine tree, in rich woods. Flowers yellow or cream-coloured, very fragrant. Leaves smooth and green on both sides, obliquely cordate or truncate at the base, sharply serrate. Sepals 5. Petals 5. Fruit a globular nut, 1-celled, 1-2-seeded.

ORDER XX. **LINA'CEÆ.** (FLAX FAMILY.)

Herbs with entire exstipulate leaves, and regular hypogynous flowers. Sepals, petals, stamens, and styles, 5 each. Filaments united at the base. Pod 10-celled, 10-seeded. Our only genus is

✦ **LINUM.** FLAX.

1. **L. Virginia'num.** (VIRGINIA F.) *Flowers yellow, small* ($\frac{1}{4}$ of an inch long), scattered. Stem erect, it and the spreading branches terete. Leaves lanceolate and acute, the lower obtuse and opposite.—Dry soil.

2. **L. Stria'tum** has the branches *wing-angled*, broader leaves and more crowded flowers than No. 1. The whole plant is stouter.

3. **L. usitatis'simum.** (COMMON F.) *Flowers blue.* Leaves alternate, linear-lanceolate, acute, 3-veined.—Cultivated grounds.

ORDER XXI. ✦ **GERANIA'CEÆ.** (GERANIUM FAMILY.)

Strong-scented herbs with pentamerous and symmetrical flowers, the filaments usually united at the base, and 5 glands on the receptacle alternate with the petals. Style 5-cleft. Carpels 5, each 2-ovuled (but 1-seeded), they and the lower part of the long styles *attached to a long beak which rises from the receptacle.* In fruit the styles split away from the beak and curl upwards carrying the carpels with them.

Synopsis of the Genera.

1. *Geranium*. Stamens 10, all with anthers.
2. *Erodium*. Stamens with anthers only 5.

1. GERANIUM. CRANESBILL.

1. *G. macula'tum*. (WILD C.) Stem erect, hairy, about a foot high. Leaves 5-7 parted, the wedge-shaped divisions lobed and cut. Flowers purple, an inch across. *Petals entire*, bearded on the claw, *much longer than the long-pointed sepals*.—Open woods and fields.

2. *G. Carolina'num*. (CAROLINA C.) Stem usually decumbent, hairy. Sepals *awn-pointed*, as long as the *notched rose-coloured petals*.—Waste places.

+ 3. *G. Robertia'num*. (HERB ROBERT.) Stems reddish, spreading, pubescent; branches weak. *Leaves 3-divided*, or *pedately 5-divided*, the divisions twice pinnatifid. Sepals awned, shorter than the reddish-purple petals. *Plant with a very strong odour*.—Shaded ravines and moist woods.

2. ERODIUM. STORKSBILL.

E. cicuta'rium. Stem low and spreading, hairy. *Leaves pinnate*, the leaflets sessile, pinnatifid. Peduncles several-flowered. Styles when they separate from the beak *bearded on the inside*.—Not common.

ORDER XXII. OXALIDA'CEÆ. (WOOD-SORREL F.)

Low herbs with an acid juice and alternate compound leaves, the 3 leaflets obcordate and drooping in the evening. Flowers very much the same in structure as in the preceding Order, but the fruit is a 5-celled pod, each cell opening in the middle of the back (loculicidal), and the valves persistent. Styles 5, separate. The only genus is

* OXALIS. WOOD-SORREL.

* 1. *O. acetosella*. (WHITE WOOD-SORREL.) Scape 1-flowered. *Petals white, with reddish veins*.—Cold woods.

2. *O. stricta*. (YELLOW W.) Peduncles 2-6-flowered, longer than the leaves. *Petals yellow*. Pod elongated, erect in fruit. —Copses and cultivated grounds.

ORDER XXIII. **BALSAMINA'CEÆ.** (BALSAM FAMILY.)

Smooth herbs, with succulent stems and simple exstipulate leaves. Flowers irregular, the sepals and petals coloured alike, *one of the coloured sepals spurred, the spur with a tail.* Stamens 5, coherent above. Pod bursting elastically and discharging its seeds with considerable force. The only genus is

IMPATIENS. TOUCH-ME-NOT. JEWEL-WEED.

1. **I. fulva.** (SPOTTED TOUCH-ME-NOT.) *Flowers orange-coloured, spotted with reddish brown.* Sac longer than broad, conical, tapering into a long recurved spur.—Cedar swamps and along streams.

2. **I. pal'lida.** (PALE T.) *Flowers pale yellow, sparingly dotted with brown.* Sac dilated, broader than long, ending in a short spur.—Wet places.

ORDER XXIV. **RUTA'CEÆ.** (RUE FAMILY.)

Shrubs, with compound transparently-dotted leaves, and an acrid taste. Flowers (with us) dioecious, appearing before the leaves. Stamens hypogynous, as many as the petals. Our only genus is

ZANTHOXYLUM. PRICKLY ASH.

Z. America'num. (NORTHERN PRICKLY ASH. TOOTH-ACHE TREE.) A prickly shrub with yellowish-green flowers in dense umbels in the axils. Sepals obsolete or none. Petals 5. Stamens in the sterile flowers 5. Carpels 3-5, forming fleshy 1-2-seeded pods. Fruit very pungent and aromatic. Leaves pinnate, 4-5 pairs, with an odd one at the end.—Forming thickets in low grounds along streams.

ORDER XXV. **ANACARDIA'CEÆ.** (CASHEW FAMILY.)

Trees or shrubs, with a milky or resinous juice, and alternate leaves without dots or stipules. Sepals, petals, and stamens, each 5. Fruit a 1-seeded drupelet. The petals and stamens inserted under the edge of a disk which surrounds the base of the ovary. The only genus is

RHUS. SUMACH.

1. *R. typhina*. (STAGHORN SUMACH.) A small tree, 10-30 feet high, with *densely soft-hairy branches and stalks*. Flowers greenish-white, polygamous, forming a terminal thyrse. Fruit globular, *covered with crimson hairs*. Leaves pinnate, leaflets 11-31, oblong-lanceolate, serrate, pointed.—Dry hill-sides.

2. *R. glabra* (SMOOTH S.) is *smooth* and seldom exceeds 5 feet in height.

✧ 3. *R. Toxicodendron*. (POISON IVY.) Shrub about a foot high, smooth. Leaves 3-foliolate, leaflets rhombic-ovate, notched irregularly. Flowers polygamous, in slender axillary panicles. Plant poisonous to the touch.

4. *R. aromatica* (FRAGRANT S.) is a shrub 2-3 feet high, with 3-foliolate leaves, sweet-scented when crushed, and catkin-like spikes of flowers appearing before the leaves.—Not common.

ORDER XXVI. VITACEÆ. (VINE FAMILY.)

Shrubs climbing by tendrils, with small greenish flowers in paniced clusters opposite the leaves. Stamens as many as the petals and opposite them. Calyx minute. Petals 4 or 5, hypogynous or perigynous, very deciduous. Fruit a berry, 1-4 seeded. Leaves palmately veined, or compound.

Synopsis of the Genera.

1. *Vitis*. Leaves simple, heart-shaped and variously lobed.

2. *Ampelopsis*. Leaves compound-digitate, of 5 serrate leaflets.

1. VITIS. GRAPE.

1. *V. Labrusca*. (NORTHERN FOX-GRAPE.) *Leaves and branches woolly*. Berries large, dark purple or amber-coloured.—Moist thickets.

2. *V. cordifolia*. (FROST GRAPE.) *Leaves smooth* or nearly so, bright green on both sides, heart-shaped, sharply serrate. Berries small, blue or black.—Banks of streams.

✧ 2. AMPELOPSIS. VIRGINIA CREEPER.

✧ *A. quinquefolia*. A common woody vine in low grounds. Leaves digitate, of 5 oblong-lanceolate leaflets. Tendrils with sucker-like disks at the end, by which they cling to walls, trunks of trees, &c. Fruit a small black berry.

ORDER XXVII. RHAMNA'CEÆ. (BUCKTHORN FAMILY.)

Shrubs with simple stipulate leaves, and small regular perigynous greenish or whitish flowers. Stamens opposite the petals, and with them inserted on the margin of a fleshy disk which lines the calyx-tube. Fruit a berry-like drupe, or a pod.

Synopsis of the Genera.

1. **Rhamnus.** Petals minute, or none. Drupe berry-like. Calyx and disk free from the ovary.
2. **Ceano'thus.** Petals white, long-clawed, hooded. Fruit dry, dehiscent. Calyx and disk adherent to the base of the ovary.

1. RHAMNUS. BUCKTHORN.

R. alnifo'tius. A low erect shrub, not thorny, with oval acute serrate leaves, and apetalous flowers. Fruit a 3-seeded berry.—Swamps.

2. CEANO'THUS. NEW JERSEY TEA.

C. America'nus. A shrubby plant with downy branches, and ovate, 3-ribbed, serrate leaves. Flowers in white clusters at the summit of the naked flower-branches. Sepals and petals white, the latter hooded, and with slender claws. Pedicels also white.—Dry hill-sides.

ORDER XXVIII. CELASTRA'CEÆ. (STAFF-TREE F.)

Shrubs with simple stipulate leaves, alternate or opposite, and small regular flowers, the sepals and petals both imbricated in the bud. Stamens 4-5, alternate with the petals, and inserted on a disk which fills the bottom of the calyx. Pods orange or crimson when ripe.

Synopsis of the Genera.

1. **Euon'ymus.** Flowers perfect. Sepals 4 or 5, united at the base, and forming a flat calyx. Branchlets 4-sided; leaves opposite. Flowers axillary.
2. **Celas'trus.** Flowers polygamous. Petals and stamens 5. Calyx cup-shaped. Leaves alternate. Flowers in terminal racemes.

1. EUON'YMUS. SPINDLE-TREE.

1. **E. Americanus.** (STRAWBERRY BUSH.) A low, rather straggling shrub, with short-petioled or sessile leaves, the latter

ovate or obovate, pointed. Flowers greenish, with the parts generally in fives. Pods *rough-warty, depressed*, crimson when ripe.—Wooded river-banks and low grounds.

2. *E. atropurpureus* (BURNING BUSH) occurs in the west of Ontario, and may be distinguished from No. 1 by its greater size (4-8 feet high), its *long-petioled leaves, purplish flowers*, and smooth pods.

3. CELASTRUS. STAFF-TREE.

* *C. scandens*. (WAX-WORK. CLIMBING BITTER-SWEET.) A twining smooth shrub, with oblong-ovate, serrate, pointed leaves. Flowers small, greenish, in terminal racemes. Pods orange-coloured. These burst in autumn and display a scarlet pulpy aril, presenting a highly ornamental appearance.—Twining over bushes on river-banks and in thickets.

ORDER XXIX. SAPINDACEÆ. (SOAPBERRY FAMILY.)

Trees or shrubs, with compound or lobed leaves, and usually unsymmetrical and often irregular flowers. Sepals and petals 4-5, both imbricated in the bud. Stamens 5-10, inserted on a fleshy disk which fills the bottom of the calyx-tube. Ovary 2-3 celled, with 1 or 2 ovules in each cell.

Synopsis of the Genera.

1. *Staphylea*. Flowers perfect. Lobes of the coloured calyx, the petals, and the stamens, each 5. Fruit a 3-celled, 3-lobed, inflated pod. Leaves pinnately compound.
2. *Acer*. Flowers polygamous. Leaves simple, variously lobed, opposite. Calyx coloured, usually 5-lobed. Petals none, or as many as the sepals. Stamens 3-12. Fruit two 1-seeded samaras joined together, at length separating.

1. STAPHYLEA. BLADDER-NUT.

S. trifolia. (AMERICAN BLADDER-NUT.) Shrub, 4-6 feet high. Leaflets 3, ovate, pointed. Flowers white, in drooping racemes, at the ends of the branchlets.—Thickets and hill-sides.

2. ACER. MAPLE.

1. *A. Pennsylvanicum*. (STRIPED MAPLE.) A small tree, 10-20 feet high, with light-green bark striped with dark lines. Leaves 3-lobed at the apex, finely and sharply doubly-serrate, the lobes taper-pointed. Flowers greenish in terminal racemes.

appearing after the leaves. Samaras large, with divergent wings.—Rich woods.

2. *A. spica'tum*. (MOUNTAIN MAPLE.) A shrub or small tree, 4-8 feet high, growing in clumps in low grounds. Leaves 3-lobed, coarsely serrate, the lobes taper-pointed. Flowers greenish, appearing after the leaves, in dense *upright* racemes. Fruit with small widely-diverging wings.

3. *A. sacchari'num*. (SUGAR MAPLE.) A fine tree, with 3-5 lobed leaves, a paler green underneath, *the sinuses rounded, and the lobes sparingly sinuate-toothed*. Flowers greenish-yellow, *drooping on slender hairy pedicels*, appearing at the same time as the leaves. Calyx fringed on the margin.—Rich woods.

4. *A. dasycar'pum*. (WHITE or SILVER M.) Leaves deeply 5-lobed, the sinuses rather acute, silvery-white underneath, the divisions narrow, sharply toothed. Flowers in erect clusters, greenish-yellow, *appearing much before the leaves; petals none*. Samara very large, *woolly when young*.—River banks and low grounds.

5. *A. ru'brum*. (RED M.) Leaves 3-5 lobed, the sinuses acute. *Flowers red*, appearing much before the leaves. *Petals linear-oblong*. Samara small and smooth, on drooping pedicels. A smaller tree than No. 4, with reddish twigs, and turning bright crimson in the autumn.—Swamps.

ORDER XXX. POLYGALA'CEÆ. (MILKWORT FAMILY.)

Herbs with entire exstipulate leaves, and irregular hypogynous flowers. Stamens 6 or 8, monadelphous or diadelphous, the anthers 1-celled, and opening at the top by a pore. Pod 2-celled and 2-seeded, flattened contrary to the partition. The only genus with us is

POLYG'ALA. MILK-WORT.

Sepals 5, the upper one and the two lower ones small and often greenish, the 2 lateral ones, called wings, larger and coloured like the petals. Petals 3, connected with each other and with the tube of filaments, the lower one keel-shaped, and usually fringed or crested at the top. Style prolonged and curved.

1. **P. verticilla'ta.** Flowers small, greenish-white, in slender spikes. Stems 4-8 inches high, much branched. *Stem-leaves linear, 4-5 in a whorl, the upper ones scattered.*—Dry soil.

2. **P. Sen'ega.** (SENECA SNAKEROOT.) Flowers greenish-white, in a solitary cylindrical close spike. Stems several, from a hard knotty rootstock, 6-12 inches high. Leaves lanceolate, with rough margins, alternate.—Dry hill-sides and thickets.

3. **P. poly'ama.** Flowers rose-purple, showy, fringed, in a *many-flowered* raceme. Stems 5-8 inches high, tufted and very leafy, the leaves linear-oblong or oblanceolate. Whitish fertile flowers on underground runners.—Dry soil.

4. **P. paucifo'lia.** (FRINGED P.) Flowers rose-purple, very showy, fringed, *only 1-3 in number.* Stems 1-4 inches high, from long underground runners, which also bear concealed fertile flowers. Leaves ovate, crowded at the top of the stem.—Dry woods.

ORDER XXXI. LEGUMINO'SÆ. (PULSE FAMILY.)

Herbs, shrubs, or trees, mostly with compound alternate stipulate leaves, and papilionaceous corollas. (For description of a typical flower see Part I., cap. v.) Stamens usually 10, monadelphous, diadelphous, or distinct. Fruit a legume.

Synopsis of the Genera.

1. **Lupi'nus.** Leaves palmately-compound, leaflets 7-9. Flowers in terminal racemes. Stamens monadelphous.
2. **Trifo'lium.** Leaves of 3 leaflets. Flowers in heads. Stamens diadelphous.
3. **Medica'go.** Leaves pinnate, of 3 leaflets. Flowers in axillary spikes. Pod curved or coiled. Stamens diadelphous.
4. **Melilo'tus.** Leaves pinnate, of 3 leaflets, the leaflets toothed. Flowers in slender axillary racemes. Pod wrinkled, 1-2 seeded. Stamens diadelphous.
5. **Robin'ia.** Trees. Leaves odd-pinnate, often with spines for stipules, and the leaflets with small stipules. Flowers in hanging axillary racemes. Pod margined on one edge. Stamens diadelphous.
6. **Astrag'alus.** Leaves odd-pinnate, leaflets numerous. Flowers in dense axillary spikes. Corolla long and narrow. Pod turgid, *one or both sutures* (see Part I., section 138) *projecting into the cell, thus partially or wholly dividing the cavity.* Stamens diadelphous.

7. **Desmo'dium.** Leaves pinnate, of 3 leaflets. *Calyx 2-lipped.* Flowers purple or purplish, in axillary or terminal racemes. Pod flat, *the lower margin deeply lobed, thus making the pod jointed*, roughened with hooked hairs, causing the pods to adhere to the clothing, &c. Stamens diadelphous.
8. **Lespedeza.** Leaves pinnate, of 3 leaflets. *Calyx 5-cleft.* Pod flat, oval or roundish, *occasionally 2-jointed, but only 1-seeded.* Flowers sometimes polygamous. Stamens diadelphous.
9. **Vicia.** Leaves abruptly pinnate, *the leafstalk prolonged into a tendril.* Flowers axillary. *Style filiform, hairy at the apex.* Pod 2-several-seeded. Stamens diadelphous.
10. **Lathyrus.** Leaves as in Vicia. *Style flattish, flattened above, and hairy down the side opposite the free stamen.* Stamens diadelphous.
11. **A'pis.** A twining herb. *Leaves pinnate, of 5-7 leaflets.* Keel of the flower slender and *coiled inward.* Flowers in dense racemes. Stamens diadelphous.
12. **Amphicarpe'a.** A low and slender twiner, the stem clothed with brownish hairs. *Leaves pinnate, of 3 leaflets.* Flowers polygamous those of the upper racemes perfect, those near the base fertile, with the corolla inconspicuous or none. Stamens diadelphous.
13. **Baptis'ia.** Leaves palmate, of 3 leaflets. *Stamens all separate.* *The keel-petals nearly separate.* Racemes terminating the bushy branches.

1. LUPINUS. LUPINE.

L. peren'nis. (WILD LUPINE.) Stem erect, somewhat hairy. Leaflets 7-9, oblanceolate. Calyx deeply 2-lipped. Pods hairy. —Sandy soil.

2. TRIFOLIUM. CLOVER. TREFOIL.

1. **T. arvense.** (RABBIT-FOOT OR STONE CLOVER.) Stem erect, 4-12 inches high, branching. Heads of whitish flowers oblong, *very silky and soft.* Calyx-teeth fringed with long silky hairs.—Dry fields.

2. **T. pratense.** (RED C.) Stems and leaves somewhat hairy, the latter marked with a pale spot on the upper side. Flowers purplish, in dense heads.—Pastures.

3. **T. repens.** (WHITE C.) Smooth, creeping. Heads of white flowers rather loose.—Fields everywhere.

3. MEDICA'GO. MEDICK.

1. **M. lupuli'na.** (BLACK MEDICK.) Stem procumbent, downy. Leaflets obovate, toothed at the apex. Flowers yellow. Pods kidney-shaped.—Waste places.

2. *M. sati'va* (LUCERNE) has *purple flowers* in a long raceme, and *spirally-twisted pods*.—Cultivated fields.

† 4. MELILO'TUS. SWEET CLOVER.

1. *M. officina'lis*. (YELLOW MELILOT.) Stem erect, 2-4 feet high. Leaflets obovate-oblong. Flowers yellow. Pod drooping, 2-seeded.—Waste places.

† 2. *M. alba* (WHITE M.) is much like No. 1, but has white flowers.—Escaped from gardens.

† 5. ROBIN'IA. LOCUST-TREE.

1. *R. Pseudaca'cia*. (COMMON LOCUST.) *Racemes slender, loose*. Flowers white, fragrant. A large tree.

2. *R. visco'sa*. (CLAMMY L.) *Racemes crowded*. Flowers white with a reddish tinge. *Branchlets and leafstalks clammy*. Smaller than No. 1.

6. ASTRAG'ALUS. MILK-VETCH.

1. *A. Canadensis*. (CANADIAN MILK-VETCH.) Stem erect, 1-4 feet high, somewhat pubescent. Leaflets 10 or more pairs, with an odd one at the end. *Flowers greenish yellow, very numerous*.—River-banks.

2. *A. Coop'eri* has *fewer leaflets*, and *white flowers* in a short spike.—Not common.

7. DESMO'DIUM. TICK-TREFOIL.

1. *D. nudiflo'rum*. Stem smooth, 4-8 inches high. Leaves crowded at the summit of sterile stems. Flowers in a terminal raceme or panicle, *on a scape which rises from the root*. Leaflets broadly ovate.

2. *D. acumina'tum*. Stem pubescent. Leaves all crowded at the summit of the stem, *from which the raceme or panicle arises*. Leaflets conspicuously pointed.—Rich woods.

3. *D. cuspidat'um*. Stems tall, erect, very smooth. Leaflets ovate-lanceolate, taper-pointed, very large, green on both sides. Flowers and bracts large. Pod 4-6 jointed.—Thickets.

4. *D. panicula'tum*. Stem slender, nearly smooth. Leaflets oblong-lanceolate, tapering to a blunt point. Flowers medium-sized. Pod 3-5-jointed, the joints triangular. Racemes panicked.—Rich woods.

5. *D. Canadense*. Stem erect, *hairy*, tall, furrowed. Leaflets oblong-lanceolate, *with many straightish veins*. Flowers large, about $\frac{1}{2}$ an inch long.—Dry woods.

8. LESPEDE'ZA. BUSH-CLOVER.

1. *L. hirta*. Stem erect, wand-like, tall, pubescent. Leaflets roundish or oval, pubescent. Spikes dense, on *peduncles longer than the leaves*. Corolla yellowish-white, with a purple spot on the standard.

2. *L. capita'ta*. *Peduncles and petioles short*. Leaflets varying from oblong to linear, silky underneath. Flowers in *dense heads*; corolla as in No. 1. Calyx much longer than the pod.—Both species are found in dry soil.

9. VICIA. VETCH.

1. *V. sati'va*. (COMMON VETCH OR TARE.) Stem simple, somewhat pubescent. Leaflets 10-14, varying from obovate-oblong to linear. *Flowers purple, large, one or two together, sessile in the axils, or nearly so*.—Cultivated fields and waste grounds.

2. *V. Cracca*. (TUFTED V.) Downy-pubescent. *Leaflets 20-24, oblong-lanceolate, strongly mucronate. Peduncles long, bearing a dense one-sided raceme of blue flowers, bent downward in the spike, and turning purple before withering*.—Borders of thickets, and pastures. Chiefly eastward.

3. *V. Carolinia'na*. Smooth. Leaflets 8-12, oblong. Peduncles bearing a *rather loose raceme of whitish flowers, the keel tipped with blue*.—Low grounds and river-banks.

4. *V. America'na*. Smooth. *Leaflets 10-14, oval or ovate-oblong, very veiny. Peduncles 4-8-flowered, flowers purple*.—Moist places.

5. *V. hirsu'ta*. Stem weak. *Leaflets 12-16, linear. Peduncles 3-6-flowered. Pods hairy, 2-seeded*.—Chiefly eastward.

10. LATH'YRUS. EVERLASTING PEA.

1. *L. marit'imus*. (BEACH PEA.) Stem stout, about a foot high. Leaflets 8-16, oval or obovate. *Stipules broadly halberd-shaped, about as large as the leaflets*. Flowers large, purple.—Sea-coast, and shores of the Great Lakes.

2. *L. venosus*. (VEINY E.) Stem 2-3 feet high. Leaflets 10-14. *Stipules very small, slender, half arrow-shaped*. Flowers numerous.—Shady banks, chiefly westward and southward.

3. *L. ochroleucus*. (PALE E.) Stem slender. Leaflets 6-8, smooth and glaucous. *Stipules half heart-shaped, large*. Corolla yellowish-white.

4. *L. palustris*. (MARSH E.) Stem slender, wing-margined. Leaflets 4-8, lanceolate, linear, or narrowly oblong, sharply mucronate. *Stipules small, half arrow-shaped*. Corolla blue-purple.—Moist places. Var. *myrtifolius* has oblong-lanceolate leaflets, and pale-purple flowers. Upper stipules much larger than the lower ones.

11. A'PIOS. GROUND-NUT. WILD BEAN.

A. tuberosa. Flowers brown-purple.—A common twining plant in low grounds.

12. AMPHICARPÆA. HOG PEA-NUT.

A. monilca. Flowers white or purplish.—Moist thickets and river-banks.

13. BAPTISIA. FALSE INDIGO.

B. tinctoria. (WILD INDIGO.) Smooth and slender, 2-3 feet high, branching. Leaves nearly sessile. Leaflets wedge-obovate, turning black on drying. Flowers yellow.—Dry soil, Lake Erie coast.

ORDER XXXII. ROSACEÆ. (ROSE FAMILY.)

Herbs, shrubs, or trees, with alternate stipulate leaves, and regular flowers. The petals (mostly 5) and stamens (mostly more than 10) inserted on the edge of a disk which lines the calyx-tube. (See Part I., sections 43 to 45, for typical flowers.)

Synopsis of the Genera.

SUBORDER AMYGDALÆÆ.

1. *Prunus*. Calyx 5-cleft, free from the ovary, deciduous. Fruit a drupe.

SUBORDER ROSACEÆ.

2. *Spiræa*. Carpels mostly 5, forming follicles in fruit. Calyx 5-cleft, short. Petals obovate, similar.

3. **Gille'nia.** Carpels and fruit as in *Spiræa*. Calyx elongated, 5-toothed. Petals slender, dissimilar.
4. **Agrimo'nia.** Carpels 2, forming achenes enclosed in the hardened calyx-tube. Calyx armed with hooked bristles. Flowers yellow, in slender spikes.
5. **Geum.** Carpels numerous, one-ovuled, becoming dry achenes, the persistent styles becoming tails, plumose or naked, and straight or jointed. Calyx-lobes with 5 alternating bractlets.
6. **Waldstei'nia.** Carpels 2-6, forming achenes. Leaves radical, of 3 wedge-form leaflets. Bractlets of the calyx minute and deciduous. Flowers yellow, on bracted scapes.
7. **Potentil'la.** Carpels numerous, forming achenes heaped on a dry receptacle, the styles not forming tails. Lobes of the calyx with 5 alternating bracts.
8. **Fraga'ria.** Flower as in *Potentilla*, but receptacle becoming fleshy or pulpy and scarlet in fruit. (See Part I, section 151.) Leaves all radical, of 3 leaflets. Low plants producing runners.
9. **Dalibar'da.** Carpels 5-10, each 2-ovuled, forming nearly dry drupelets. Calyx 5-6-parted, 3 of the divisions larger than the others, and toothed. Calyx without bracts, persistent, enclosing the fruit. Leaves radical, round heart-shaped. Flowers white, on scapes.
10. **Rubus.** Carpels numerous, 2-ovuled, forming drupelets heaped on the receptacle. (See Part I., section 150.) Fruit edible. Calyx without bracts.
11. **Rosa.** Carpels numerous, 1-ovuled, forming achenes enclosed in the fleshy calyx-tube. (See Part I., section 44.)

SUBORDER POMEÆ.

12. **Cratægus.** Calyx-tube urn-shaped, becoming thick and fleshy in fruit, enclosing and combined with the 2-5 carpels. Fruit a pome, but drupe-like, containing 2-5 bony nutlets. *Thorny shrubs.* Flowers generally white.
13. **Pyrus.** Fruit a pome or berry-like, the 2-5 carpels or cells of a papery or cartilaginous texture (see Part I., sections 45 and 148), each 2-seeded. Shrubs or trees.
14. **Amelan'chier.** Pome berry-like, 10-celled, i. e., with twice as many cells as styles. Petals narrow. Otherwise as in *Pyrus*. Shrubs or small trees, *not thorny.*

1. PRUNUS. PLUM. CHERRY.

1. **P. America'na.** (WILD PLUM.) A thorny tree 8-20 feet high, with orange or red drupes half an inch or more in diameter; and ovate, conspicuously pointed, serrate, veiny leaves. Flowers

white, appearing before the leaves, in umbel-like lateral clusters.—Woods and river-banks.

2. *P. pu'mila*. (DWARF CHERRY.) A small trailing shrub, 6-18 inches high. Leaves obovate-lanceolate, tapering to the base, toothed near the apex, pale beneath. Flowers in umbels of 2-4, appearing with the leaves. Fruit ovoid, dark red, as large as a good-sized pea.—Sandy or gravelly soil, along the Great Lakes.

3. *P. Pennsylv'nica*. (WILD RED CHERRY.) A tree 20-30 feet high, or shrubby. Leaves oblong-lanceolate, sharply serrate, green both sides. Flowers (appearing with the leaves) in large clusters, the pedicels elongated. Fruit globular, as large as a red currant, very sour.—Rocky thickets, and in old windfalls.

4. *P. Virginia'na*. (CHOK-CHERRY.) A good-sized shrub, 3-10 feet high. Leaves oval, oblong, or obovate, finely and sharply serrate, abruptly pointed. Flowers in short erect racemes, appearing after the leaves. Fruit red, becoming darker, very astringent.—Woods and thickets.

5. *P. sero'tina*. (WILD BLACK CHERRY.) A large tree, with reddish brown branches. Leaves smooth, varying from oval to ovate-lanceolate, taper-pointed, serrate, with short and blunt incurved teeth, shining above. Flowers in long racemes. Fruit purplish-black, edible.—Woods and thickets.

2. SPIRÆ'A. MEADOW-SWEET.

1. *S. opulifo'lia*. (NINE-BARK.) Shrub 3-7 feet high, the old bark separating in thin layers. Leaves broadly ovate or cordate, 3-lobed, doubly crenate, smooth. Flowers white, in umbel-like corymbs terminating the branches. Follicles 2-5, inflated, purplish.—River-banks.

2. *S. salicifo'lia*. (COMMON MEADOW-SWEET.) Shrub 2-3 feet high, nearly smooth. Leaves wedge-lanceolate, doubly serrate. Flowers white or rose-coloured, in a dense terminal panicle.—Low grounds along streams.

3. *S. tomento'sa* (DOWNY M.) with deep rose-coloured flowers, and the stems and under surface of the leaves densely woolly, occurs eastward towards the sea-coast.

3. GILLE'NIA. INDIAN-PHYSIC.

G. trifolia'ta. (BOWMAN'S ROOT.) Herb with 3-foliolate leaves; the leaflets ovate-oblong, pointed, rather coarsely serrate; stipules small, awl-shaped, entire. Flowers white or rose-coloured, in loose few-flowered corymba.—Rich woods, chiefly southwestward.

4. AGRIMO'NIA. AGRIMONY.

A. Eupato'ria. (COMMON AGRIMONY.) Stem herbaceous, hairy, 2-3 feet high. Leaves interruptedly-pinnate, larger leaflets 5-7, oblong-obovate, coarsely serrate. Petals yellow, twice as long as the calyx.—Borders of woods.

5. GEUM. AVENS.

1. **G. album.** (WHITE AVENS.) Stem 2 feet high, branching, smoothish or downy. Root-leaves pinnate, the cauline ones 3-divided, lobed, or only toothed. Petals white, as long as the calyx. Achenes bristly, tipped with the hooked lower joint of the style, the upper joint falling away.—Low rich woods and thickets.

2. **G. macrophyl'lum.** Stem bristly-hairy. Root-leaves interruptedly pinnate, the terminal leaflet very large and round-heart-shaped; cauline leaves with small lateral leaflets and a large roundish terminal one, all unequally toothed. Flowers large; petals golden-yellow. Receptacle of the fruit nearly naked. Achenes tipped as in No. 1.—Cold rocky woods and low meadows.

3. **G. strictum.** (YELLOW A.) Stem 2-3 feet high, rather hairy. Root-leaves interruptedly pinnate; stem-leaves 3-5 foliolate, leaflets obovate or ovate. Petals yellow, longer than the calyx. Receptacle of the fruit downy. Achenes tipped with the hooked style.—Dry thickets.

4. **G. riva'le.** (WATER OR PURPLE AVENS.) Petals purplish-yellow; calyx brown-purple. Flowers nodding, but the fruiting heads upright. The upper joint of the style feathery, persistent. Stem simple, 2 feet high. Root-leaves lyrate; stem-leaves few, 3-foliolate, lobed.—Bogs and wet places.

5. **G. triflo'rum.** Stem about a foot high, soft-hairy. Flowers 3 or more on long peduncles, purple. Styles not jointed, feathery,

at least 2 inches long in the fruit.—Dry hills and thickets, not common.

6. WALDSTEINIA. BARREN STRAWBERRY.

W. fragarioi'des. A low plant, 4–6 inches high. Leaflets 3, broadly wedge-form, crenately toothed. Scapes several-flowered. Petals yellow, longer than the calyx.—Dry woods and hill-sides.

†7. POTENTILLA. CINQUE-FOIL.

1. **P. Norve'gica.** (NORWAY CINQUE-FOIL.) Stem erect, hairy, branching above. Leaves palmate, of 3 leaflets; leaflets obovate-oblong, coarsely serrate. Flowers in cymose clusters. Petals pale yellow, small, not longer than the sepals.—Fields and low grounds.

2. **P. paradox'a,** a plant of spreading or decumbent habit, with pinnate leaves of 5–9 leaflets, solitary flowers, small petals, and achenes with an appendage at the base, occurs along the south-western shore of Lake Ontario.

3. **P. Canadensis.** (CANADA C.) Stem prostrate or ascending, silky-hairy. Leaves palmate, of 5 leaflets, the latter serrate towards the apex. Flowers solitary. Petals yellow, longer than the sepals.—Dry soil.

4. **P. argen'tea.** (SILVERY C.) Stem ascending, branched at the summit, white-woolly. Leaves palmate, of 5 leaflets, the latter deeply serrate towards the apex, with revolute margins, and woolly beneath. Petals yellow, longer than the sepals.—Dry fields and roadsides.

5. **P. argu'ta.** Stem stout, 1–2 feet high, brownish-hairy. Leaves pinnate, of 3–9 oval serrate leaflets, downy underneath. Flowers in dense cymose clusters. Petals yellowish or cream-coloured, deciduous. Plant clammy above.—Dry thickets.

6. **P. anseri'na.** (SILVER-WEED.) A low plant, creeping with slender runners. Leaves all radical, interruptedly pinnate; leaflets 9–19, serrate, green above, silvery-silky beneath. Flowers solitary, on long scape-like peduncles, bright yellow.—River and lake margins.

7. **P. frutico'sa.** (SHRUBBY C.) Stem erect, shrubby, 1–3 feet high, much branched. Leaves pinnate, of 5–7 leaflets,

closely crowded, *entire*, silky, especially beneath. Flowers numerous, large, yellow, terminating the branches.—Bogs.

†8. *P. tridenta'ta* (THREE-TOOTHED C.) is common eastward towards the sea-coast. Stem 4-6 inches high. Leaves rigid, palmate, of 3 wedge-shaped leaflets, *3-toothed at the apex*. *Petals white*.

9. *P. palustris*. (MARSH FIVE-FINGER.) Stem ascending. Leaves pinnate, of 5-7 lanceolate, crowded, deeply serrate leaflets, whitish beneath. *Calyx an inch broad, dark purple inside*. *Petals purple*.—Bogs.

† 8. *FRAGA'RIA*. STRAWBERRY.

1. *F. Virginia'na*. *Achenes deeply imbedded in pits on the surface of the fleshy receptacle; calyx erect after flowering*. Leaflets firm.

2. *F. ves'ca*. *Achenes not sunk in pits, but merely on the surface of the receptacle; calyx spreading*. Leaflets thin.

9. *DALIBAR'DA*. DALIBARDA.

D. repens. Stems tufted, downy. Whole plant with something of the aspect of a violet.—Low woods.

† 10. *RUBUS*. BRAMBLE.

† 1. *R. odora'tus*. (PURPLE-FLOWERING RASPBERRY.) Shrubby, 3-5 feet high. Branches, peduncles, and calyx *clammy with glandular hairs*. *Flowers large and handsome, rose-purple*. Leaves large, broadly ovate, 3-5 lobed, the lobes acute, minutely toothed. *Fruit flat*.

2. *R. triflo'rus*. (DWARF RASPBERRY.) Stems ascending or trailing, a foot high, not prickly. Leaflets 3-5, nearly smooth, rhombic-ovate, acute at both ends, doubly serrate. Peduncle usually 3-flowered. Petals white; sepals reflexed. Fruit red.—Cedar swamps.

† 3. *R. strigo'sus*. (WILD RED RASPBERRY.) *Stems upright, beset with stiff straight bristles*. Leaflets 3-5, oblong-ovate, pointed, cut-serrate, whitish beneath. *Fruit light red*.—Hill-sides and thickets.

† 4. *R. occidenta'lis*. (BLACK RASPBERRY.) *Stem glaucous, recurved, armed with hooked prickles*. Leaflets 3, ovate, pointed,

coarsely serrate, white-downy beneath. Fruit purplish-black.—Borders of fields, especially where the ground has been burned over.

5. *R. villosus*. (HIGH BLACKBERRY.) Stem shrubby, furrowed, erect or reclining, armed with hooked prickles. Leaflets 3-5, unequally serrate, the terminal one conspicuously stalked. Flowers racemed, numerous, large and white. Fruit oblong, black.—Borders of thickets.

6. *R. hispidus* (RUNNING SWAMP BLACKBERRY) occurs occasionally in low meadows. Stem prostrate, with small reflexed prickles, sending up at intervals the short flowering shoots. Leaflets mostly 3, smooth and shining. Fruit of few grains, red or purple.

* 11. ROSA. ROSE.

1. *R. Carolina*. (SWAMP ROSE.) Stem 4-8 feet high, erect, armed with stout hooked prickles, but no bristles. Leaflets 5-9, finely serrate. Flowers in corymbs, numerous. Calyx and globular calyx-tube beset with glandular bristles.—Wet places.

2. *R. lucida*. (DWARF WILD ROSE.) Stem 1-2 feet high, armed with slender almost straight prickles, and bristles. Leaflets 5-9, finely serrate. Peduncles 1-3-flowered. Calyx-teeth bristly, but the tube in fruit nearly smooth.—Dry soil, or borders of swamps.

3. *R. blanda*. (EARLY WILD ROSE.) Stem 1-3 feet high. Prickles few and scattered, straight. Leaflets 5-7. Peduncles 1-3-flowered. Calyx and fruit smooth, the lobes of the calyx erect and connivent in fruit.—Dry woods and fields.

* 4. *R. rubiginosa*. (SWEET-BRIER.) Stem tall. Prickles numerous, the larger hooked, the smaller awl-shaped. Leaflets 5-7, doubly serrate, glandular beneath. Flowers mostly solitary. Fruit pear-shaped or obovate.—Roadsides and fields.

12. CRATÆGUS. HAWTHORN.

1. *C. coccinea*. (SCARLET-FRUITED THORN.) A low tree, glabrous. Leaves rather thin, roundish-ovate, serrate, on slender petioles. Fruit bright red, ovoid, hardly edible.—Thickets.

2. *C. tomentosa*. (BLACK or PEAR THORN.) A tall shrub or low tree, downy, at least when young. Leaves thickish, oval

or broadly ovate, finely serrate, on *margined petioles*, furrowed along the veins. Fruit globular or pear-shaped, larger than in No. 1, edible.—Thickets.

3. **C. Crus-galli.** (COCKSPUR THORN.) A shrub or low tree, *glabrous*. Leaves thick, *shining above, wedge-obovate*, finely serrate. *Petioles very short*. Fruit globular, bright red. Thorns very long.—Thickets.

13. PYRUS. PEAR. APPLE.

1. **P. corona'ria.** (AMERICAN CRAB-APPLE.) A small tree, with ovate serrate *simple leaves*. Flowers in umbel-like cymes. Styles woolly and cohering at the base. *Fruit a greenish apple*.—Chiefly west of Toronto.

2. **P. arbutifo'lia.** (CHOK-BERRY.) A shrub, with obovate finely serrate *simple leaves*. Flowers in compound cymes. *Fruit berry-like, nearly globular, dark-red or black*.—Swamps.

3. **P. America'na.** (AMERICAN MOUNTAIN ASH.) A small tree, with *odd-pinnate leaves of 13-15 leaflets*, the latter lanceolate, taper-pointed, sharply serrate, bright green. *Fruit scarlet, berry-like*. Flowers in flat cymes.—Swamps and cool woods, northward.

14. AMELAN'CHIER. JUNE-BERRY.

A. Canadensis. (SHADBUSH.) A shrub or small tree, with a purplish, berry-like, edible fruit. The variety **Botryapium** has ovate-oblong leaves, very sharply serrate, and white flowers in long drooping racemes, the petals 4 times as long as the calyx. The variety **rotundifolia** has broader leaves and shorter petals, and 6-10-flowered racemes.

ORDER XXXIII. SAXIFRAGA'CEÆ. (SAXIFRAGE F.)

Herbs or shrubs, distinguished from Rosaceæ chiefly in having opposite as well as alternate leaves, and usually no stipules; stamens only as many or twice as many as the (usually 5) petals; and the carpels fewer than the petals (mostly 2), and usually more or less united with each other. Stamens and petals generally inserted on the calyx.

Synopsis of the Genera.

1. **Ri'bes.** Shrubs, sometimes prickly, with alternate and palmately-veined and lobed leaves, which are plaited in the bud. Calyx 5-lobed, the tube adherent to the ovary (superior). Petals 5, small, inserted on the calyx. Stamens 5. Styles 2. *Fruit a many-seeded berry.*
2. **Parnas'sia.** Smooth herbs, with entire and chiefly radical leaves, and solitary flowers terminating the long scapes. Petals 5, large, *veiny, each with a cluster of sterile filaments at the base.* Proper stamens 5. Stigmas 4. Pod 4-valved. Calyx free from the ovary.
3. **Saxif'raga.** Herbs with *clustered root-leaves.* Flowers in close cymes. Calyx-lobes hardly adherent to the ovary. Petals 5. Stamens 10. *Fruit a pair of follicles, slightly united at the base.*
4. **Mitel'ia.** Low and slender herbs, with round-heart-shaped radical leaves, *those on the scape (if any) opposite.* Flowers in terminal racemes. Calyx 5-lobed, adherent to the base of the ovary. Petals 5, slender, *pinnatifid.* Stamens 10, *short.* Styles 2. Pod 2-beaked, but 1-celled.
5. **Tiare'l'ia.** Slender herbs, with radical heart-shaped leaves, and *leafless* scapes, bearing a simple raceme of flowers. Calyx bell-shaped, 5-parted. Petals 5, *entire.* Stamens 10, *long and slender.* Pod 2-valved, *the valves unequal.*
6. **Chrysople'nium.** Small and smooth herbs, with mostly opposite roundish leaves. Calyx-tube adherent to the ovary. *Petals none.* Stamens twice as many as the calyx-lobes (8-10), inserted on a conspicuous disk. Pod 2-lobed.

1. RIBES. CURRANT. GOOSEBERRY.

1. **R. Cynos'batl.** (WILD GOOSEBERRY.) Stem with small thorns at the bases of the leaves, the latter downy, on slender petioles, roundish heart-shaped, 3-5 lobed. *Peduncles slender, 2-3-flowered. Berry covered with long prickles.*—Open woods and clearings.

2. **R. hirtel'lum.** (SMALL WILD GOOSEBERRY.) Stems with very short thorns or none. *Peduncles very short, 1-2-flowered. Berry small, smooth.*—Low grounds.

3. **R. lacus'tre.** (SWAMP GOOSEBERRY.) Shrubby. Young stems prickly, and thorny at the bases of the leaves. Leaves cordate, deeply 3-5-lobed, the lobes deeply cut. *Racemes 4-9-flowered, slender, nodding.* Fruit bristly.—Swamps and wet woods.

4. **R. flor'idum.** (WILD BLACK CURRANT.) *Stems and fruit without prickles or thorns. Leaves resinous-dotted, sharply 3-5-lobed, doubly serrate. Racemes many-flowered, drooping. Calyx bell-shaped. Fruit black, smooth.*—Woods,

5. *R. rubrum*. (WILD RED CURRANT.) A low shrub with straggling stems. Leaves obtusely 3-5-lobed. *Racemes from lateral buds separate from the leaf-buds*, drooping. Calyx flat. Fruit red, smooth.—Bogs and wet woods.

2. PARNASSIA. GRASS OF PARNASSUS.

P. Carolinia'na. Petals sessile, very veiny. Sterile filaments 3 in each set. Leaves ovate or rounded, *usually only one low down on the stalk*. Flower an inch across.—Beaver meadows and wet banks.

3. SAXIFRAGA. SAXIFRAGE.

S. Virginiensis. (EARLY SAXIFRAGE.) Stem 4-9 inches high. Scape clannmy. Leaves obovate, crenately toothed. Petals white, oblong, twice as long as the sepals.—Damp rocks along streams.

4. MITELLA. MITRE-WORT. BISHOP'S CAP.

1. *M. diphylla*. (TWO-LEAVED MITRE-WORT.) Stem hairy. Leaves cordate, 3-5-lobed, *those on the scape 2, opposite*, nearly sessile. Flowers white.—Rich woods.

2. *M. nuda*. (NAKED-STALKED M.) Stem small and delicate. Leaves kidney-shaped, *doubly crenate*. Scape leafless, few-flowered. Flowers greenish.—Deep woods, on moss-covered logs, &c.

5. TIARELLA. FALSE MITRE-WORT.

T. cordifolia. Scape leafless, 5-12 inches high. Leaves heart-shaped, sharply-toothed, sparsely hairy above, downy beneath. Petals white, oblong.—Rich woods.

6. CHRYSOPLENIUM. GOLDEN SAXIFRAGE.

C. America'num. A low and delicate smooth herb, with spreading and forking stems. Flowers greenish-yellow, inconspicuous, nearly sessile in the forks.—Shady wet places.

ORDER XXXIV. CRASSULA'CEÆ. (ORPINE FAMILY.)

Succulent herbs (except in our genus), chiefly differing from Saxifragaceæ in having *symmetrical flowers*, the sepals, petals, and carpels being the same in number, and the

stamens either as many or twice as many. The only genus represented among our common wild plants is

PEN'THORUM. DITCH STONE-CROP.

P. sedoides. Not succulent. Sepals 5. Petals 5, if any; sometimes wanting. Stamens 10. *Pod 5-angled, 5-horned, and 5-celled.* Leaves scattered, lanceolate, acute at both ends. A homely weed, with greenish-yellow flowers in a loose cyme.—Wet places. (Parts of the flowers occasionally in sixes or sevens.)

ORDER XXXV. HAMAMELACEÆ. (WITCH-HAZEL F.)

Tall shrubs, with alternate simple leaves, and deciduous stipules. Flowers in clusters or heads, often monœcious. Calyx 4-parted, adherent to the base of the ovary, the latter of 2 united carpels. Fruit a 2-beaked, 2-celled woody pod, opening at the top. Petals 4, strap-shaped, inserted on the calyx. Stamens 8, 4 of them anther-bearing, the remainder reduced to scales. The only genus with us is

HAMAMELIS. WITCH-HAZEL.

H. Virginica. Leaves obovate or oval, crenate or wavy-toothed, pubescent. Flowers yellow, appearing late in autumn.—Damp woods, chiefly west of Toronto.

ORDER XXXVI. HALORAGCEÆ. (WATER-MILFOIL F.)

Aquatic or marsh plants, with small inconspicuous flowers, sessile in the axils of the leaves or bracts. Calyx-tube adherent to the ovary, the latter (in our genus) 4-lobed, 4-celled. Limb of the calyx minute or none. Petals 4, if any. Stamens 4 or 8. Immersed leaves pinnately dissected into capillary divisions. Plants mostly under water, except the flowers. The only common genus here is

MYRIOPHYLLUM. WATER-MILFOIL.

1. **M. spicatum.** Stamens 8. Bracts ovate, entire, shorter than the flowers. Leaves in whorls of 3 or 4. Flowers greenish, in terminal spikes. Stem very long.—Deep water.

2. *M. verticillatum*. *Stamens* 8. Leaves finely dissected and whorled as in No. 1. Bracts pectinate-pinnatifid, much longer than the flowers, and the spike therefore leafy. Stem 2-4 feet long.—Stagnant water.

3. *M. heterophyllum*. *Stamens* 4. Lower leaves dissected, in whorls of 4 or 5. Bracts ovate or lanceolate, finely serrate, crowded, the lower ones pinnatifid. Stem stout.—Stagnant or slow water.

ORDER XXXVII. ONAGRA'CEÆ. (EVENING-PRIMROSE F.)

Herbs with perfect and symmetrical flowers, the parts of the latter in twos or fours. Calyx-tube adherent to the ovary and usually prolonged above it. Petals and stamens inserted on the calyx. Style 1. Stigmas 2 or 4 or capitate. (See Part I, sections 39-42, for description of a typical plant.)

Synopsis of the Genera.

1. *Circæ'a*. *Petals* 2, obcordate. *Stamens* 2. Stigma capitate. Fruit bur-like, 1-2-seeded, beset with hooked bristles. Delicate low plants with opposite leaves and very small white flowers in racemes.
2. *Epilobium*. *Petals* 4. *Stamens* 8. Calyx-tube hardly prolonged beyond the ovary. Fruit a linear pod, many-seeded, the seeds provided with tufts of downy hair.
3. *Oenothera*. *Petals* 4. *Stamens* 8. Stigma 4-lobed. Flowers yellow. Calyx-tube much prolonged. Pods cylindrical or club-shaped. Seeds without tufts.
4. *Ludwigia*. *Petals* 4 or none. *Stamens* 4. Calyx-tube not prolonged. Stigma capitate.

1. CIRCÆ'A. ENCHANTER'S NIGHTSHADE.

1. *C. Lutetiana*. Stem 1-2 feet high. Leaves opposite, ovate, slightly toothed. No bracts under the pedicels. Fruit roundish, bristly-hairy, 2-celled.—Rich woods.

2. *C. Alpina*. Stem low and delicate (3-8 inches). Leaves cordate, coarsely toothed. Minute bracts under the pedicels. Fruit club-shaped, soft-hairy, 1-celled.—Deep low woods.

2. EPILOBIUM. WILLOW-HERB.

- + 1. *E. angustifolium*. (GREAT WILLOW-HERB.) Stem 3-6 feet high, simple. Leaves lanceolate. Flowers purple, very showy, in a terminal raceme or spike. Stigma of 4 long lobes.—Newly-cleared land.

2. *E. palustre*. Stem 1-2 feet high, erect, slender, branching above, *hoary-pubescent*. Leaves linear, nearly entire. Flowers small, *corymbed* at the ends of the branches, purplish or white. Petals erect. Stigma club-shaped.—Bogs.

3. *E. molle* is occasionally met with. It differs from No. 2 chiefly in having the leaves crowded and their points more obtuse. The petals are rose-coloured.—Bogs.

4. *E. coloratum*. Stem 1-2 feet high, *nearly smooth*. Leaves *lanceolate* or *ovate-lanceolate*. Flowers small, *corymbed*. Petals purplish, *deeply notched*.—Extremely common in wet places.

3. GENOTHE'RA. EVENING PRIMROSE.

1. *G. bien'nis*. (COMMON EVENING PRIMROSE.) Stem 2-4 feet high, hairy. Leaves ovate-lanceolate. Flowers yellow, odorous, in a leafy spike, opening in the evening or in cloudy weather. Pods oblong, narrowing towards the top.—Waste places.

2. *G. Pu'mila*. (SMALL E.) Stem low, 5-12 inches high, smooth or nearly so. Leaves lanceolate or oblanceolate. Pods nearly sessile, club-shaped, *4-angled*.—River and lake margins.

4. LUDWIG'IA. FALSE LOOSESTRIFE.

L. palustris. (WATER PURSLANE.) Stems creeping in the mud of ditches or river margins, smooth. Leaves opposite, tapering into a slender petiole. Flowers sessile, solitary, usually without petals. Pod 4-sided.

ORDER XXXVIII. LYTHRA'CEÆ. (LOOSESTRIFE F.)

Herbs, or slightly woody plants, with opposite or whorled entire leaves, without stipules. Calyx enclosing, *but free from*, the ovary. Petals (mostly 5) and stamens (mostly 10) inserted on the calyx. Flowers axillary or whorled. Style 1. Stigma capitate. The only common representative genus with us is

NESAE'A. SWAMP LOOSESTRIFE.

N. verticilla'ta. Stems curving, 2-6 feet long, 4-6-sided. Leaves lanceolate, mostly whorled. Flowers purple, in the axil

of the upper leaves. Calyx bell-shaped, with 5-7 erect teeth, with supplementary projections between them. Stamens 10, exserted, 5 longer than the rest.—Swamps.

ORDER XXXIX. UMBELLIFERÆ. (PARSLEY FAMILY.)

Herbs with small *flowers mostly in compound umbels*. Calyx-tube grown fast to the surface of the ovary; calyx-teeth minute or none. The 5 petals and 5 stamens inserted on a disk which crowns the ovary. Styles 2. Fruit dry, 2-seeded. Stems hollow. Leaves usually much cut. (See Part I, Chapter VI, for description of a typical flower.)

Synopsis of the Genera.

§ 1. *Seeds flat (not hollowed) on the inner face.*

1. **Hydrocotyle.** *Umbels simple, or one springing from the summit of another, axillary. Flowers white. Stem slender and creeping. Leaves round-kidney-shaped.*
2. **Sanicula.** *Umbels irregular (or compound), the greenish flowers capitate in the umbellets. Leaves palmately lobed or parted. Fruit globular, covered with hooked prickles.*
(*In the Genera which follow, the umbels are regularly compound.*)
3. **Daucus.** *Stem bristly. Leaves twice- or thrice-pinnate, or pinnatifid. Bracts of the involucre pinnatifid, very long. Fruit ribbed, the ribs bristly.*
4. **Heracleum.** *Stem 3-4 feet high, woolly and grooved. Leaves 1-2-ternately compound. Flowers white, the outer corollas larger than the others. Fruit wing-margined at the junction of the carpels, very flat.*
5. **Pastinaca.** *Stem smooth, grooved. Leaves pinnate. Flowers yellow, all alike. Fruit as in No. 4.*
6. **Archangelica.** *Stem smooth, stout, purple. Leaves 2-3-ternately compound. Flowers greenish-white. Fruit smooth, flattish on the back, double-wing-margined, each carpel with 3 ribs on the back.*
7. **Conioselinum.** *Stem smooth. Leaves finely 2-3-pinnately compound, the petioles inflated. Flowers white. Fruit doubly wing-margined, and with 3 narrow wings on the back of each carpel.*
8. **Thaspium.** *Stem smooth. Leaves 1-2-ternately divided. Flowers deep yellow. Fruit not flattened, 10-winged or ribbed.*
9. **Zizia.** *Stem slender, smooth and glaucous. Leaves 2-3-ternately compound. Flowers yellow. Rays of the umbel long and slender. Fruit contracted at the junction of the carpels, the carpels narrowly 5-ribbed*

10. **Cicu'ta**. Stem streaked with purple, stout. Leaves *thrice compound*. Flowers white. Fruit a little contracted at the sides, *the carpels strongly 5-ribbed*.
11. **Sium**. Stem grooved. Leaves simply *pinnate*. Flowers white. Fruit as in No. 10.
12. **Cryptota'nia**. Stem smooth. Leaves *3-foliolate*. The umbels with *very unequal rays*. Flowers white. Fruit nearly as in Nos. 10 and 11.
§ 2. *Inner face of each seed hollowed lengthwise.*
13. **Osmorhiza**. Leaves large, 2-3-ternately compound. Flowers white. Fruit linear-oblong, angled, tapering downwards into a stalk-like base. Ribs of the carpels bristly upwards.
§ 3. *Inner face of each seed curved inwards at top and bottom.*
14. **Eriger'nia**. Stem low and smooth. Leaves 2-3-ternately divided. Fruit *twin*. Carpels nearly kidney-form. Umbels 3-rayed, small. Flowers white.

1. HYDROCOTYLE. WATER PENNYWORT.

H. America'na. Stem spreading and creeping, very slender. Leaves kidney-shaped, crenate, slightly lobed. Umbels 3-5-flowered, inconspicuous, in the axils of the leaves.—Shady wet places.

2. SANIC'ULA. SANICLE. BLACK SNAKE-ROOT.

1. **S. Canadensis**. Leaves 3-5-parted. A few staminate flowers among the perfect ones, and on *very short pedice's*. Styles shorter than the prickles of the fruit.—Low rich woods, not so common as the next.

2. **S. marilan'dica**. Leaves 5-7-parted. Staminate flowers numerous, and on *slender pedicels*. Styles long, recurved.—Rich woods.

3. DAUCUS. CARROT.

D. Caro'ta. (COMMON CARROT.) Found wild occasionally in old fields. In fruit the umbel becomes hollow like a bird's nest.

4. HERACLE'UM. COW PARSNIP.

H. lana'tum. Umbels large and flat. Petioles of the leaves spreading and sheathing. Leaves very large; leaflets broadly heart-shaped, deeply lobed.—Low wet meadows.

5. PASTINA'CA. PARSNIP.

P. sati'va. (COMMON PARSNIP.) Found wild in old fields and along roadsides. Leaflets shining above,

6. ARCHANGELICA. ARCHANGELICA.

A. atropurpurea. (GREAT ANGELICA.) Stem very tall (4-6 feet) and stout, dark purple. Whole plant strong-scented. Petioles much inflated at the base.—Marshes and low river-banks.

7. CONIOSELIUM. HEMLOCK-PARSLEY.

C. Canadense. Stem 2-4 feet high. Petioles much inflated. Leaflets of the involucels awl-shaped.—Swamps.

8. THASPIUM. MEADOW-PARSNIP.

T. aureum. Stem 1-2 feet high, angular-furrowed. Leaflets oblong-lanceolate, sharply serrate. *Fruit with 10 winged ridges*, or in var. *apterum with 10 ribs*.—Dry or rich woods.

9. ZIZIA. ZIZIA.

Z. integerima. Stem slender, 1-2 feet high. Involucels none. Plant strong-scented.—Rocky hill-sides.

10. CICUTA. WATER-HEMLOCK.

1. **C. maculata.** (SPOTTED COWBANE. BEAVER POISON.) Stem 3-6 feet high, purplish, smooth. Leaflets *ovate-lanceolate*, *coarsely serrate*, pointed.—Swamps and low grounds.

2. **C. bulbifera** is easily distinguished from No. 1 by bearing *clusters of bulblets* in the axils of the upper leaves. The leaflets, also, are *linear*.—Swamps and low grounds.

11. SIUM. WATER-PARSNIP.

S. lineare. Stem 2-3 feet high, furrowed. Leaflets varying from linear to oblong, sharply pointed and serrate.—Borders of marshes, usually in the water.

12. CRYPTOTÆNIA. HONEWORT

C. Canadensis. Stem 1-2 feet high, slender. Leaflets large, ovate, doubly serrate. No involucre.—Rich woods and thickets.

13. OSMORRHIZA. SWEET CICELY.

1. **O. longistylis.** (SMOOTHER SWEET CICELY.) Stem reddish, nearly smooth. Leaflets sparingly pubescent, short-pointed. *Styles slender, nearly as long as the ovary, recurved*.—Rich woods.

2. *O. brevis'tylis*. (HAIRY SWEET CICELY.) Whole plant hairy. Leaflets taper-pointed. *Styles very short, conical*.—Rich woods.

14. ERIGE'NIA. HARBINGER-OF-SPRING.

E. bulbosa. Stem 4-6 inches high, from a tuber deep in the ground, producing 2 leaves, the lower radical. Leaflets much incised. Flowers few.—Alluvial soil.

ORDER XL. ARALIA'CEÆ. (GINSENG FAMILY.)

Herbs (with us) differing from the last Order chiefly in having, as a rule, *more than 2 styles*, and the *fruit a drupe*. The umbels, also, are either single, or corymbed or paniced. Flowers often polygamous. The only Canadian genus is

ARALIA. GINSENG. WILD SARSAPARILLA.

* *Umbels corymbed or paniced. Petals, stamens, and styles each 5. Fruit black or dark-purple.*

1. *A. racemosa*. (SPIKENARD.) *Umbels in a large compound panicle*. Stem 2-3 feet high, widely branching. Leaves very large and decomposed; leaflets ovate-cordate, doubly serrate. Roots aromatic.—Rich woods.

2. *A. his'pida*. (BRISTLY SARSAPARILLA. WILD ELDER.) Stem 1-2 feet high, *bristly*, leafy, somewhat shrubby at the base. *Umbels 2-7, corymbed*. Leaves twice-pinnate. Leaflets sharply serrate. Fruit black.—Rocky or sandy woods.

3. *A. nudicau'lis*. (WILD SARSAPARILLA.) True stem very short, sending up a naked scape bearing 3 or 4 long-peduncled umbels at the summit, and one long-petioled leaf, ternately divided and with 5 leaflets on each division. Root horizontal, aromatic.—Rich woods.

* * *Umbel single, on a long peduncle. Styles 2 or 3.*

4. *A. quinquefo'lia*. (GINSENG.) Leaves in a whorl of 3 at the summit of the stem, the latter a foot high. *Leaflets mostly 5, long-stalked*.—Rich woods.

5. *A. trifo'lia*. Stem 4-6 inches high. Leaves in a whorl of 3 at the summit, but *the leaflets usually only 3, and sessile*.—Rich woods.

ORDER XLI. CORNA'CEÆ. (DOGWOOD FAMILY.)

Shrubs or trees (rarely herbs) with simple leaves. Calyx-tube adherent to the 1-2-celled ovary, the limb of the calyx inconspicuous. Petals 4. Stamens 4, all epigynous. Style 1; stigma flat or capitate. Fruit a 1-2-seeded drupe. Flowers in cymes or in close heads surrounded by a showy involucre resembling a corolla. The only Canadian genus is

CORNUS. CORNEL. DOGWOOD.

* *Flowers in a close head, surrounded by a showy involucre of 4 white bracts. Fruit red.*

1. *C. Canadensis*. (BUNCH-BERRY.) Stem simple, 5 or 6 inches high. Upper leaves crowded and apparently whorled, ovate, the lower scale-like. Leaves of the involucre ovate.—Rich woods.

2. *C. florida*. (FLOWERING DOGWOOD.) A small tree, with opposite ovate pointed leaves. Leaves of the involucre notched at the apex.—Rocky woods. South-westward.

* * *Flowers (white) in flat cymes. No involucre.*
Fruit blue or white.

3. *C. circinata*. (ROUND-LEAVED DOGWOOD.) A shrub, 4-6 feet high, with greenish warty-dotted branches. Leaves opposite, broadly oval, white-woolly beneath. Fruit light blue.—Rich woods.

4. *C. sericea*. (SILKY CORNEL.) A large shrub, with purplish branches. Leaves opposite, narrowly ovate or oblong, silky beneath. Branchlets often rusty. Fruit light blue. Distinguished from No. 3 by the colour of the branches and the much smaller leaves.—Low wet grounds.

5. *C. stolonifera*. (RED-OSIER DOGWOOD.) A shrub forming clumps by the production of suckers or stolons, 3-6 feet high. Branches bright red-purple, smooth. Leaves opposite, ovate, roughish, whitish beneath. Fruit white or whitish.—Low wet grounds.

6. *C. paniculata*. (PANICLED CORNEL.) A shrub 4-8 feet high, with erect, gray and smooth branches. Flowers white,

very numerous. Leaves opposite, ovate-lanceolate, taper-pointed. Cymes convex. Fruit white.—Thickets and river-banks.

7. *C. alternifolia*. (ALTERNATE-LEAVED CORNELL.) A large shrub or small tree, with *alternate greenish branches streaked with white*. Leaves mostly alternate, oval, acute at each end, crowded at the ends of the branches. Flowers yellowish, in loose cymes. Fruit deep blue, on reddish stalks.—Thickets.

DIVISION II. GAMOPETALOUS EXOGENS.

Embracing plants with both calyx and corolla, the latter with the petals united (in however slight a degree).

ORDER XLII. CAPRIFOLIA'CEÆ. (HONEYSUCKLE F.)

Shrubs, rarely herbs, with the calyx-tube adherent to the ovary, the corolla borne on the ovary, and the stamens on the tube of the corolla. Leaves opposite and without stipules, but some species of *Viburnum* have appendages resembling stipules. Fruit a berry, drupe, or pod.

Synopsis of the Genera.

* *Corolla tubular, sometimes 2-lipped. Style slender.*

1. *Linnaea*. A trailing or creeping herb, with evergreen oval crenate leaves and slender scape-like peduncles which fork at the top into 2 pedicels, each of which bears a pair of nodding narrowly bell-shaped purplish flowers. Stamens 4, 3 shorter than the others.
2. *Symphoricarpos*. Upright branching shrubs, with oval entire short-petioled leaves. Flowers in interrupted spikes at the ends of the branches, rose-coloured. Corolla bell-shaped, 4-5-lobed, with as many stamens. Berries large and white, 4-celled, but only 2-seeded.
3. *Lonicera*. Upright or twining shrubs, with entire leaves. Corolla funnel-form, more or less irregular, *often with a projection on one side at the base*. Berry several-seeded.
4. *Diervilla*. Low upright shrubs with ovate pointed serrate leaves. Calyx-tube tapering towards the top, the teeth slender. Flowers light yellow, peduncles mostly 3-flowered. Corolla funnel-form, nearly regular. Pod slender, pointed.
5. *Trieptum*. Coarse herbs. Lobes of the calyx leaf-like. Flowers brownish-purple, sessile in the axils of the leaves. Corolla bulging at the base. Fruit a 3-seeded orange-coloured drupe.

• • *Corolla rotate or urn-shaped, regular, 5-lobed. Flowers white, in broad cymes.*

6. *Sambucus*. Upright shrubs with pinnate leaves, the leaflets serrate. Stigmas 3. Fruit purple or red, a juicy berry-like drupe, with 3 seed-like stones.
7. *Viburnum*. Upright shrubs with simple leaves, and white flowers in compound cymes. Fruit a 1-seeded drupe.

1. LINNÆA. TWINFLOWER.

† *L. borealis*.—Cool mossy woods and swamps.

2. SYMPHORICARPUS. SNOWBERRY.

S. racemosus. (SNOWBERRY.) Corolla bearded inside. Flowers in a rather loose spike.—Dry rocky hill-sides.

3. LONICEA. HONEYSUCKLE. WOODBINE.

1. *L. parviflora*. (SMALL HONEYSUCKLE.) *Twining shrub*, 2-4 feet high, with smooth leaves which are glaucous beneath. the upper ones connate-perfoliate; corolla yellowish-purple.—Rocky banks.

2. *L. hirsuta*. (HAIRY HONEYSUCKLE.) *Stem twining high*. Leaves *not glaucous, very large, downy-hairy*, the upper ones connate-perfoliate. Flowers in close whorls; corolla greenish-yellow, clammy-pubescent.—Damp thickets.

3. *L. ciliata*. (FLY-HONEYSUCKLE.) A branching upright shrub, with *thin oblong-ovate ciliate leaves*. Peduncles axillary, filiform, shorter than the leaves, *each 2-flowered at the top*. Corolla greenish-yellow, *almost spurred at the base*. The two berries separate.—Damp woods.

4. *L. oblongifolia*. (SWAMP FLY-HONEYSUCKLE.) A shrub with upright branches, and *oblong leaves*. Peduncles long and slender, 2-flowered. Corolla deeply 2-lipped. Berries united at the base.—Swamps and low grounds.

4. DIERVILLA. BUSH-HONEYSUCKLE.

D. trifida.—Rocky woods and clearings.

5. TRIOSTEUM. FEVER-WORT.

T. perfoliatum. A coarse herb, 2-4 feet high, soft-hairy. Leaves oval, narrowed at the base. Fruit orange-coloured.—Old clearings and thickets.

6. SAMBUCUS. ELDER.

1. **S. Canadensis.** (COMMON ELDER.) Shrub 5-10 feet high, in clumps. Leaflets 7-10, oblong. Cymes flat. Fruit black-purple.—Open grounds, and along streams

2. **S. pubens** (RED-BERRIED ELDER) may be distinguished from No. 1, by its warty bark, brown pith, 5-7 leaflets, convex or pyramidal cymes, and red berries.—Rocky woods.

7. VIBURNUM. ARROW-WOOD. LAURESTINUS.

1. **V. Lenta'go.** (SWEET VIBURNUM. SHEEP-BERRY.) A small tree, with *ovate finely-serrate pointed leaves*, with long and margined petioles. *Cyme sessile.* Fruit black.—Along streams.

2. **V. nudum.** (WITHE-ROD.) A smooth shrub with tall straight stems. Leaves thickish, entire or wavy-toothed, dotted beneath. *Cymes with short peduncles.* Fruit black.—Cold swamps.

3. **V. pubes'cens.** (DOWNY ARROW-WOOD.) A straggling shrub, not more than 4 feet high, with small ovate coarsely serrate leaves, *the lower surface soft-downy.* Cymes small. Fruit oblong, dark-purple.—Rocky places.

4. **V. acerifo'lium.** (MAPLE-LEAVED A. DOCKMACKIE.) A shrub 3-6 feet high, with greenish bark. Leaves 3-lobed, 3-ribbed, soft-downy beneath. Stipular appendages bristle-shaped. Cymes small, on long peduncles. Fruit red, becoming black.—Thickets and river-banks.

5. **V. Op'ulus.** (CRANBERRY-TREE.) An upright shrub, 5-10 feet high, with strongly 3-lobed leaves, broader than long, the lobes spreading and pointed. Cymes peduncled. Marginal flowers of the cyme very large and neutral. Stipular appendages conspicuous. Fruit red, pleasantly acid.—Low grounds.

6. **V. lantanoi'des.** (HOBBLE-BUSH.) A straggling shrub with reclining branches. Leaves large, round-ovate, heart-shaped at the base, serrate, many-veined, the veins underneath and the stalks and branchlets very rusty-scurfy. Stipular appendages conspicuous. Cymes sessile, very broad and flat, with very conspicuous neutral flowers on the margin.—Moist woods.

ORDER XLIII. RUBIA'CEÆ. (MADDER FAMILY.)

Herbs or shrubs, chiefly distinguished from the preceding Order by the presence of stipules between the opposite entire leaves, or by the leaves being in whorls without stipules. Calyx superior. Stamens alternate with the (mostly 5) lobes of the corolla, and inserted on its tube. Ovary 2-4-celled.

Synopsis of the Genera.

1. *Ga'llum*. Leaves in whorls. Slender weak herbs with square stems. Calyx-teeth inconspicuous. Corolla 4-parted, wheel-shaped. Styles 2. Fruit twin, separating into two 1-seeded carpels.
2. *Cepha'lan'thus*. Leaves opposite. Shrubs with the flowers in a globular peduncled head. Lobes of calyx and corolla each 4. Style very slender, much protruded. Stigma capitate.
3. *Mitchel'la*. Leaves opposite. Shining trailing evergreen herbs, with flowers in pairs, the ovaries united. Lobes of calyx and corolla each 4, the corolla bearded inside. Style 1. Stigmas 4. Fruit a red 2-eyed berry.
4. *Housto'nia*. Leaves opposite. Low and slender erect herbs, with the flowers in small terminal clusters. Lobes of calyx and corolla each 4. Style 1. Stigmas 2.

+ 1. GALIUM. BEDSTRAW. CLEAVERS.

1. *G. apar'ine*. (CLEAVERS. GOOSE-GRASS.) Leaves about 8 in a whorl, lanceolate, rough-margined. Peduncles 1-2-flowered, axillary. Fruit covered with hooked prickles.—Low grounds.

2. *G. triflo'rum*. (SWEET-SCENTED BEDSTRAW.) Leaves chiefly 6 in a whorl, elliptical-lanceolate, bristle-pointed. Peduncles 3-flowered, terminating the branches. Fruit covered with hooked prickles.—Woods.

3. *G. lanceola'tum*. (WILD LIQUORICE.) Leaves all in whorls of 4 each, lanceolate, tapering to the apex, more or less 3-nerved. Flowers few or several, remote. Fruit covered with hooked prickles.

4. *G. circæzans* is similar to No. 3, but the leaves are obtuse instead of tapering.—Woods.

5. *G. asprellum*. (ROUGH BEDSTRAW.) Leaves in whorls of 6, or 4 or 5 on the branchlets, elliptical-lanceolate, very rough on the edges and midrib. Stem weak, 3-5 feet high, leaning upon

and clinging to bushes by its rough edges. *Flowers numerous in panicked clusters.* Fruit not rough.—Thickets.

6. *G. trifidum*. (SMALL BEDSTRAW.) Leaves in whorls of 4-6. Stem 6-18 inches high, roughened on the edges, as are the leaves usually. *Flowers few, not panicked. Parts of the flowers generally in threes.* Fruit smooth.—Low grounds and swamps.

7. *G. boreale*. (NORTHERN BEDSTRAW.) Leaves in whorls of 4, linear-lanceolate, 3-nerved. Flowers very numerous, crowded in a narrow and compact terminal panicle. Stem erect and rigid, 1-3 feet high.—Rocky thickets and river-banks.

3. CEPHALANTHUS. BUTTON BUSH.

C. occidentalis. A smooth shrub in swamps, with ovate petioled pointed leaves, which are opposite or in whorls of 3. Easily recognized by the globular head of white flowers.

3. MITCHELLIA. PARTRIDGE BERRY.

M. repens.—Common in dry woods. Leaves round-ovate, shining, sometimes with whitish lines.

4. HOUSTONIA. HOUSTONIA.

H. purpurea. Stems tufted, 3-6 inches high. Leaves varying from roundish-ovate to lanceolate, 3-5-ribbed, sessile.—Woodlands.

ORDER XLIV. VALERIANA'CEÆ. (VALERIAN F.)

Herbs with opposite exstipulate leaves, and small cymose flowers. Calyx-tube adherent to the ovary, the latter 3-celled, but *only one of these fertile*. Stamens 1-3, *fewer than the lobes of the corolla*. Style slender. Stigmas 1-3. The only common genus is

VALERIA'NA. VALERIAN.

V. sylvatica. Not uncommon in cedar-swamps. *Calyx-tube consisting of several bristles rolled inwards in the flower, but expanding in fruit.* Corolla gibbous at the base. Stamens 3. Root-leaves ovate or oblong, entire; stem-leaves pinnate, leaflets 5-11. Stem erect, striate, 1-2 feet high.

ORDER XLV. DIPSA'CEÆ. (TEASEL FAMILY.)

Herbs with the flowers in heads, surrounded by a many-leaved involucre, as in the next Family, *but the stamens are distinct*. Leaves opposite. Represented in Canada by the genus

DIP'SACUS. TEASEL.

D. sylvestris. (WILD TEASEL.) A stout coarse prickly plant, not unlike a thistle in appearance. Flowers in oblong very dense heads, bluish. Corolla 4-cleft. Stamens 4, on the corolla. Bracts among the flowers terminating in a long awn. Leaves generally connate.—Roadsides and ditches. Rather common in the Niagara district, but found also elsewhere.

ORDER XLVI. COMPOSTTÆ. (COMPOSITE FAMILY.)

Flowers in a dense head on a common receptacle, and surrounded by an involucre. Calyx-tube adherent to the ovary, its limb either obsolete or forming a pappus of few or many bristles or chaffy scales. Corolla either tubular or with one side much prolonged (strap-shaped or ligulate). Stamens usually 5, on the tube of the corolla, their anthers united (syngenesious). Style 2-cleft. (See Part I., sections 47-49, for examination of a typical flower.)

The heads of flowers present some variety of structure. *All* the flowers of a head may be tubular; or only the central ones or *disk-flowers*, as they are then called, may be tubular, whilst those around the margin, then known as *ray-flowers*, are ligulate or strap-shaped. Or again, *all* the flowers may be strap-shaped. It is not unusual also to find a mixture of perfect and imperfect flowers in the same head.

The bracts which are often found growing on the common receptacle among the florets are known as the *chaff*. When these bracts are entirely absent the receptacle is said to be *naked*. The leaves of the involucre are called its *scales*.

Artificial Synopsis of the Genera.

SUBORDER I. TUBULIFLORÆ.

Heads either altogether without strap shaped corollas, or the latter, if present, forming only the outer circle (the ray). Ray flowers, when present, *always without stamens*, and often without a pistil also.

A. Ray-flowers entirely absent.

* Scales of the involucre in many rows, *bristly-pointed, or fringed*.

+ Florets all perfect.

1. **Cir'sium.** *Leaves and scales of the involucre prickly.* Pappus of long plumose bristles. Receptacle with long soft bristles among the florets. Flowers reddish-purple.

2. **Onopor'don.** *Leaves and scales of the involucre prickly.* Heads much as in *Cir'sium*, but the *receptacle naked*, and deeply honeycombed. Pappus of long bristles, *not plumose*. Stem winged by the decurrent bases of the leaves. Flowers purple.

3. **Lap'pa.** *Leaves not prickly, but the scales of the globular involucre tipped with hooked bristles.* Pappus of many short rough bristles. Receptacle bristly. Flowers purple.

+ + Marginal florets sterile, and their corollas much larger than the others, forming a kind of false ray.

4. **Centaure'a.** *Leaves not prickly. Scales of the involucre fringed.* Pappus very short. Receptacle bristly. Flowers blue.

+ + + Sterile and fertile florets in separate heads, i.e. monœcious. Fruit a completely closed involucre (usually bristly) containing only one or two florets, these heads sessile in the axils of the bracts or upper leaves. Sterile heads with more numerous florets in flattish involucre, and forming racemes or spikes. Pappus none.

5. **Xan'thium.** Fertile florets only 2 together in burs with hooked prickles, clustered in the axils. Sterile heads in short spikes above them, the scales of their involucre in one row only, but not united together.

6. **Ambro'sia.** Fertile florets single, in a closed involucre armed with a few spines at the top. Sterile heads in racemes or spikes above, the scales of their involucre in a single row and united into a cup.

* * Scales of the involucre without bristles of any kind.

+ Marginal florets without stamens.

+ + Pappus none or minute. Receptacle naked. Very strong-scented herbs.

7. **Tanace'tum.** Flowers yellow, in numerous corymbed heads. Scales of the involucre dry, imbricated. Pappus 5-lobed. Leaves dissected.

8. **Artemisia**. Flowers yellowish or dull purplish, in numerous small heads which are panicle or racemed. Scales of the involucre with dry and scarious margins, imbricated. Hoary herbs.

++ ++ *Pappus of all the florets bristly. Receptacle naked.*

9. **Erichthites**. Flowers whitish. Scales of the involucre in a single row, linear, with a few bractlets at the base. Corolla of the marginal florets very slender. Pappus copious, of fine soft white hairs. Heads corymbed. Erect and coarse herbs.
10. **Gnaphalium**. Flowers whitish or yellowish. Scales of the involucre yellowish-white, in many rows, dry and scarious, woolly at the base. Outer corollas slender. Pappus a single row of fine rough bristles. Flocculent-woolly herbs.
11. **Antennaria**. Very much like *Gnaphalium* in appearance, being white-woolly, but the heads are usually dioecious, and the bristles of the pappus thicker in the sterile florets.

+ + All the florets in the head perfect.

11. **Antennaria**, with dioecious heads, may be looked for here. See previous paragraph.

Bidens. One or two species have no rays. See No. 25.

Senecio. One species is without rays. See No. 14.

12. **Liatris**. Flowers handsome, rose-purple. Receptacle naked. Pappus of long and slender bristles, plumose or rough. Achenes slender, 10-ribbed. Lobes of the corolla slender. Stem wand-like, leafy. Leaves narrow or grass-like.
13. **Eupatorium**. Flowers white or purple. Receptacle naked. Pappus of slender hair-like bristles, smooth or nearly so. Achenes 5-angled. Heads in corymbs. Leaves whorled, or connate, or opposite.

B. Rays or strap-shaped corollas round the margin of the head.

* *Pappus of hair-like bristles. Receptacle naked.*

14. **Senecio**. Rays yellow, or in one species none. Scales of the involucre in a single row, or with a few bractlets at the base. Pappus very fine and soft. Heads corymbose. Leaves alternate.
15. **Inula**. Rays yellow, numerous, very narrow, in a single row. Outer scales of the involucre leaf-like. Anthers with two tails at the base. Stout plants, with large alternate leaves which are woolly beneath.
16. **Solidago**. Rays yellow, few, as are also the disk-florets. Involucre oblong, scales of unequal lengths, appressed. Achenes many-ribbed. Heads small, in compound racemes, or corymbs. Stems usually wand-like. Leaves alternate.

17. **Aster.** Rays white, purple, or blue, *never yellow, but the disk* generally yellow. Pappus a *single row* of numerous fine roughish bristles. Achenes flattish. Heads corymbd or racemose. Flowering in late summer.
18. **Erigeron.** Rays and disk as in Aster, *but the rays very narrow, and usually in more than one row.* Scales of the involucre in one or two rows, nearly of equal length. Pappus of long bristles *with shorter ones intermixed.* Heads corymbd or solitary. Leaves generally sessile.
19. **Diplopappus.** Rays white, long. Disk-florets yellow. Scales of the involucre 1-nerved. *Pappus double, the outer row of short stiff bristles.* Heads small, corymbd.
- * * *Pappus not of hair-like bristles, but either altogether wanting or consisting of a few chaffy scales or teeth, or only a minute crown.*

+— Receptacle naked.

20. **Helianthemum.** Rays yellow, wedge-shaded, 3-5 cleft at the summit. Scales of the involucre reflexed, awl-shaped. Pappus of 5-8 chaffy scales, 1-nerved, the nerve usually extending into a point. Leaves alternate, decurrent on the angled stem. Heads corymbd, showy.
21. **Leucanthemum.** Rays white; disk yellow. Disk-corollas with a flattened tube. *Pappus none.* Heads single.

+ + Receptacle chaffy.

22. **Maru'ta.** Rays white, *soon reflexed*; disk yellow. *Ray-florets neutral.* Pappus none. Receptacle conical, more or less chaffy. Herbs with strong odour.
23. **Rudbeckia.** Rays yellow, usually long, *disk dark-purple, or in one species greenish-yellow.* Scales of the involucre leaf-like. Receptacle conical. Pappus none, or only a minute crown. Ray-florets neutral.
24. **Helianthus.** Rays yellow, neutral. Receptacle flattish or convex. Chaff persistent, and *embracing the 4-sided achenes.* Pappus deciduous, of 2 thin scales. Stout coarse herbs.
25. **Bidens.** Rays yellow, few; but 2 species are without rays. Scales of the involucre in 2 rows, the outer large and leaf-like. Ray-florets neutral. *Achenes crowned with 2 or more stiff awns which are barbed backward.*
26. **Achillea.** Rays white (occasionally pinkish), few. Receptacle flattish. Pappus none. Achenes margined. Heads small, in flat corymbs. Leaves very finely dissected.
27. **Polym'nia.** Rays whitish-yellow, wedge-form, shorter than the involucre, few in number. Scales of the involucre in 2 rows, the outer leaf-like, the inner small, and partly clasping the achenes. Pappus none. Coarse clammy herbs with an unpleasant odour.

28. **Sil'phium.** Easily known by its stout square stem, and the upper connate leaves forming a sort of cup. Flowers yellow. Achenes broad and flat.

SUBORDER II. LIGULIFLORÆ.

Corolla strap-shaped in all the florets of the head. All the florets perfect. Herbs with milky juice, and alternate leaves.

29. **Lamp'sana.** Flowers yellow, 8-12 in a head. Scales of the involucre 8, in a single row. *Pappus none.* Stem slender. Heads small, in loose panicles.
30. **Cicho'rium.** Flowers bright blue, showy. Scales of the involucre in 2 rows, the outer of 5 short scales, the inner of 8-10 scales. *Pappus chaffy.* Heads sessile, 2 or 3 together.
31. **Leon'todon.** Flowers yellow. Involucre with bractlets at the base. *Pappus of plumose bristles,* these broader at the base. Heads borne on branching scapes. Leaves radical.
32. **Hiera'cium.** Flowers yellow. Scales of the involucre more or less imbricated. *Pappus a single row of tawny hair-like rough bristles.* Heads corymbose.
33. **Nab'alus.** Flowers yellowish- or greenish-white, often tinged with purple; heads nodding. Involucre of 5-14 scales in a single row, with a few bractlets below. *Pappus copious, of brownish or yellowish rough bristles.*
34. **Tarax'acum.** Flowers yellow, on slender naked hollow scapes. Achenes prolonged into a slender thread-like beak. Leaves all radical. (See Part I., Chapter vii.)
35. **Lactu'ca.** Flowers pale yellow. Florets few (about 20) in the head. Scales of the involucre in 2 or more rows of unequal length. *Achenes with long thread-form beaks,* and a pappus of very soft white bristles. Heads numerous, paniced. Tall smooth herbs with runcinate leaves.
36. **Mulge'dium.** Flowers chiefly blue. Structure of the heads and general aspect of the plant as in *Lactuca*, but the beak of the achene short and thick, and the pappus tawny. Heads in a dense panicle.
37. **Son'chus.** Flowers pale yellow. Heads many-flowered, enlarging at the base. Achenia without beaks. Pappus very soft and white. Tall glaucous herbs with *spiny-toothed leaves.*

1. CIRSIIUM. COMMON THISTLE.

1. **C. lanceola'tum.** (COMMON THISTLE.) *All the scales of the involucre prickly-pointed.* Leaves decurrent, pinnatifid, the lobes prickly-pointed, rough above, woolly with webby hairs beneath.—Fields and roadsides everywhere.

2. *C. discolor*. The *inner* scales of the involucre not prickly. Stem grooved. Leaves prickly, green above, *white-woolly beneath*. Flowers pale purple. Whole plant with a whitish aspect.—Dry thickets.

3. *C. mu'ticum*. (SWAMP THISTLE.) *Scales of the webby involucre hardly prickly*, and not spreading. Stem very tall and smoothish, and sparingly leafy. Heads single or few.—Swamps and low woods.

4. *C. arvense*. (CANADA THISTLE.) Scales of the involucre with reflexed points. Leaves prickly, smooth both sides, or slightly woolly beneath. Roots extensively creeping. Heads small and numerous.—Fields and roadsides.

* 2. ONOPORDON. SCOTCH THISTLE.

O. acan'thium. A coarse branching herb, 2-4 feet high, with woolly stem and leaves. Bristles of the pappus united at the base into a ring.—Roadsides and old fields; not common.

* 3. LAP'PA. BURDOCK.

* *L. officina'lis*. A coarse plant with very large cordate petioled leaves, and numerous small globular heads of purple flowers. The involucre forms a bur which clings to one's clothing, or to the hair of animals.—Near dwellings, mostly in manured soil.

4. CENTAURE'A. STAR-THISTLE.

C. Cy'anus. (BLUE-BOTTLE.) An old garden-plant, found occasionally along roadsides. False rays very large. Scales of the involucre fringed. Leaves linear, entire or nearly so. Stem erect. Heads single at the ends of the branches.

5. XANTHIUM. CLOTBUR.

1. *X. struma'rium*, var. *echina'tum*. (COMMON COCKLEBUR.) Stem rough, not prickly or spiny. Leaves broadly triangular, and somewhat heart-shaped, long-petioled. Fruit a hard 2-celled bur, nearly an inch long, clothed with stiff hooked prickles, the two beaks of the fruit long and usually incurved.—Low river-banks.

2. *X. spino'sum*. (SPINY CLOTBUR.) Stem armed with conspicuous straw-coloured triple slender spines, at the bases of the lanceolate short-petioled leaves, the latter white-woolly be-

neath.—Town of Dundas, Ontario; the seeds having been brought in wool from South America.

6. AMBROSIA. RAGWEED.

† 1. *A. artemisiæfolia*. (HOG-WEED.) Stem erect, 1-3 feet high, branching, hairy. *Leaves twice-pinnatifid*, the lobes linear, paler beneath.—Waste places everywhere, but not so common northward.

2. *A. trifida* (GREAT RAGWEED) is found in low grounds in the south-west of Ontario. Stem stouter than No. 1, 2-4 feet high. *Leaves opposite, deeply 3-lobed*, the lobes oval-lanceolate and serrate.

† 7. TANACE'TUM. TANSY.

T. vulgare. (COMMON TANSY.) A very strong-scented herb, 2-4 feet high, smooth. *Leaves twice pinnate*, the lobes serrate, as are also the wings of the petiole. Heads densely corymbed.—Old gardens and roadsides near dwellings.

8. ARTEMISIA. WORMWOOD.

1. *A. Canadensis*. Stem smooth or sometimes hoary with silky down, erect, usually brownish. Lower leaves twice-pinnatifid, the lobes linear.—Shores of the Great Lakes.

2. *A. vulgaris*. (COMMON MUGWORT.) Stem tall, and branching above. *Leaves green and smooth above, white-woolly beneath, pinnatifid*, the lobes linear-lanceolate. Heads small, erect, in panicles. Flowers purplish.—Old fields near dwellings.

3. *A. Absinthium*. (COMMON WORMWOOD.) Somewhat shrubby. Whole plant silky-hoary. Stem angular, branched, the branches with drooping extremities. *Leaves 2-3 pinnately-divided*, the lobes lanceolate. Heads nodding.—Escaped from gardens in some places.

9 ERECHTHITES. FIREWEED.

† *E. hieracifolia*. Stem tall, grooved. *Leaves sessile, lanceolate, cut-toothed*, upper ones clasping.—Common in places recently over-run by fire.

10. GNAPHALIUM. CUDWEED.

1. *G. decurrens*. (EVERLASTING.) Stem erect, 2 feet high, *clammy-pubescent*, white-woolly on the branches. Heads

corymbed. Leaves linear-lanceolate, partly clasping, *decurrent*.—Fields and hillsides.

2. *G. polycephalum*. (COMMON EVERLASTING.) Stem erect, 1-2 feet high, white-woolly. Heads corymbed. Leaves lanceolate, tapering at the base, *not decurrent*.—Old pastures and woods.

3. *G. uliginosum*. (LOW CUDWEED.) Stem spreading, 3-6 inches high, white-woolly. Leaves linear. Heads small in crowded terminal clusters subtended by leaves.—Low grounds.

11. ANTENNA'RIA. EVERLASTING.

1. *A. margaritacea*. (PEARLY EVERLASTING.) Stems in clusters, downy. Leaves linear-lanceolate, taper-pointed, sessile. Scales of the involucre pearly-white. Heads in corymbs.—Along fences and in open woods.

2. *A. plantaginifolia*. (PLANTAIN-LEAVED E.) Stem scape-like, 4-6 inches high. Radical leaves spatulate or obovate; stem leaves few, linear. Heads small, in a crowded corymb. Involucre white or purplish.—Old pastures and woods.

12. LIA'TRIS. BLAZING-STAR.

1. *L. cylindracea*. Stem wand-like, 6-18 inches high. Leaves linear, rigid, generally 1-nerved. Heads few, cylindrical.—Sandy fields and thickets.

2. *L. scariosa*. Stem stout, 2-5 feet high. Leaves lanceolate. Heads very large and handsome.—Dry soil, south-western Ontario.

3. *L. spicata*. Stem stout and rigid, 2-5 feet high, very leafy. Leaves linear, erect, the lowest 3-5 nerved. Heads crowded in a long spike.—Low grounds, south-western Ontario.

13. EUPATORIUM. THOROUGHWORT.

1. *E. purpureum*. (JOE-PYE WEED. TRUMPET-WEED.) Stem tall and simple. Leaves petioled, 3-6 in a whorl. Flowers purplish or flesh-coloured. Heads in dense corymbs.—Low grounds.

2. *E. perfoliatum*. (BONESET.) Stem short, hairy. Leaves rugose, connate-perfoliate, tapering. Flowers whitish. Corymbs very large.—Low grounds.

3. *E. ageratoïdes*. (WHITE SNAKE-ROOT.) Stem very smooth, commonly branching, 2-3 feet high. Leaves opposite, petioled, broad'y ovate, pointed, coarsely serrate. Flowers white, in corymbs.—Low rich woods.

14. *SENECIO*. GROUNDSEL.

1. *S. vulga'ris*. (COMMON GROUNDSEL.) Ray-florets wanting. Stem low, branching. Leaves pinnatifid and toothed, clasping. Flowers yellow, terminal.—Cultivated and waste grounds.

2. *S. au'reus*. (GOLDEN RAGWORT. SQUAW-WEED.) Rays 8-12. Stem smooth, or woolly when young, 1-2 feet high. Root-leaves simple, rounded, usually cordate, crenately-toothed, long-petioled. Stem-leaves sessile, lanceolate, deeply pinnatifid. Heads in a corymb nearly like an umbel.—Swamps, and often in gardens.

15. *IN'ULA*. ELECCAMPANE.

* I. *Hele'nium*. (COMMON ELECCAMPANE.) Stem stout, 2-5 feet high. Root-leaves very large, ovate, petioled. Stem-leaves clasping. Rays numerous, narrow.—Roadsides.

† 16. *SOLIDA'GO*. GOLDEN-ROD.

• Heads clustered in the axils of the feather-veined leaves.

1. *S. squarro'sa*. Stem stout, 2-5 feet high, simple, hairy above. Scales of the involucre with reflexed herbaceous tips. Leaves large, oblong, serrate, veiny; the lower tapering into a long-winged petiole, the upper sessile and entire. Heads in racemose clusters, the whole forming a dense, leafy, interrupted, compound spike.—Rocky woods.

2. *S. bi'color*. Stem hoary-pubescent, usually simple. Leaves oval-lanceolate, acute at both ends; the lower oval and tapering into a petiole, serrate. Heads in short racemes in the upper axils, the whole forming an interrupted spike or compound raceme. Ray-florets whitish. The variety *concolor* has yellow rays.—Dry banks and thickets.

3. *S. latifo'lia*. Stem smooth, not angled, zigzag, 1-3 feet high. Leaves broadly ovate or oval, strongly and sharply serrate, pointed at both ends. Heads in very short axillary clusters.—Cool woods.



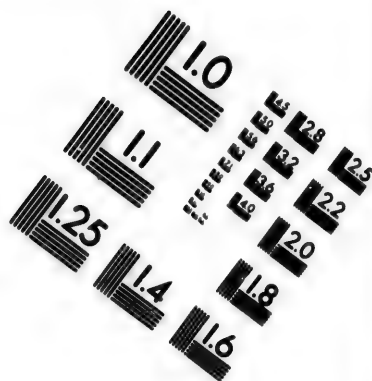
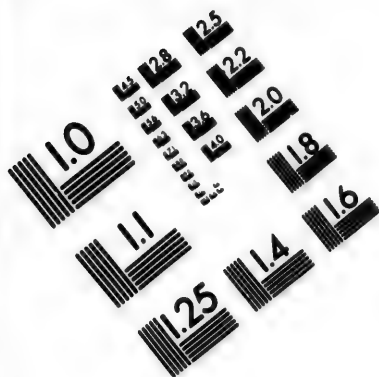
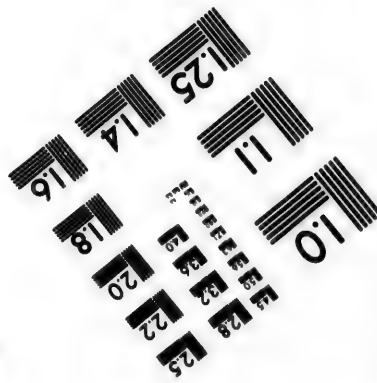
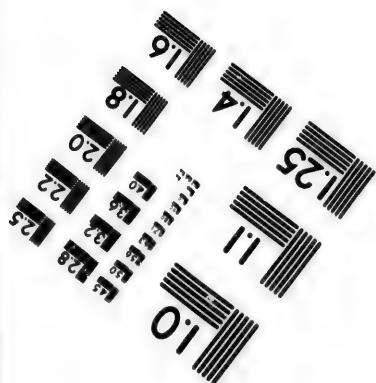
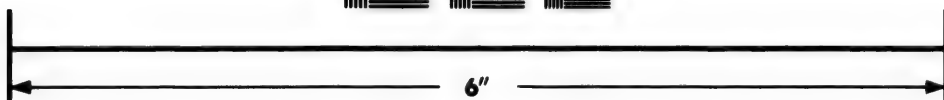
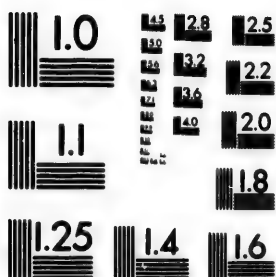


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic
Sciences
Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

10
E 28
E 32
E 36
E 22
E 20
E 18
E 16

10
E 28
E 32
E 36
E 22
E 20
E 18
E 16

4. *S. cæ'sia*. Stem smooth, angled, glaucous, slender, usually branching above. Leaves smooth, lanceolate, pointed, serrate, sessile. Heads in very short clusters in the axils of the leaves.—Rich woods and hillsides.

* * *Racemes terminal, erect, loosely thyrsoid, not one-sided.*
Leaves feather-veined.

5. *S. Virga-aurea*, var. *hu'milis*. Stem low, 3-6 inches high, usually smooth; the heads, peduncles, &c., mostly glutinous. Leaves lanceolate or oblanceolate, serrate or entire, the radical ones petiolate, obtuse, and serrate at the apex.—Rocky banks; not common.

* * * *Heads in a compound corymb terminating the simple stem, not at all racemose.*

6. *S. Ohioen'sis*. Very smooth throughout. Stem slender, reddish, leafy. Radical leaves very long (often a foot), slightly serrate towards the apex, tapering into long margined petioles; stem-leaves oblong-lanceolate, entire, sessile.

* * * * *Heads in one-sided racemes, spreading or recurved.*

7. *S. argu'ta*. Whole plant smooth, 1-4 feet high, rigid, branching above. Lower leaves oval or elliptical-lanceolate, serrate with spreading teeth, pointed, tapering into winged and ciliate petioles; upper ones lanceolate. Racemes very dense, naked, at length elongated and recurved. The variety *junceæ* has narrower and less serrate leaves.—Woods and banks.

8. *S. Muhlenber'gii*. Stem smooth, angled or furrowed. Leaves large and thin, ovate; the upper elliptical-lanceolate. Racemes much shorter and looser than in No. 7, and the rays much larger.—Moist woods and thickets.

9. *S. altis'sima*. Stem rough-hairy. Leaves ovate-lanceolate, or oblong, coarsely serrate, veiny, often rugose. Racemes paniced, spreading.—Borders of fields and copses.

10. *S. nemora'lis*. Stem minutely and closely hoary-pubescent, simple or corymbed. Leaves more or less hoary, slightly 3-nerved, obscurely serrate or entire; the lower oblanceolate, somewhat crenate, and tapering into a petiole. Racemes numerous, dense, at length recurved, forming a large panicle.—Dry fields.

* * * * * *Racemes one-sided and recurved, and the leaves plainly 3-ribbed.*

11. *S. Canadensis*. Stem rough-hairy, tall and stout. Leaves lanceolate, serrate, pubescent beneath, rough above. Panicle exceedingly large.—Very common along fences and in moist thickets.

12. *S. serotina*. Stem very smooth, tall and stout. Leaves lanceolate, serrate, the veins beneath pubescent. Panicle pyramidal, of many curved racemes.—Low thickets and meadows.

13. *S. gigantea*. Stem smooth, stout. Leaves lanceolate, taper-pointed, sharply serrate, except at the base, smooth both sides, *rough-ciliate*. Panicle large, *pubescent*.—Open thickets and meadows.

* * * * * *Inflorescence a flat-topped corymb.*

14. *S. lanceolata*. Stem pubescent above, much branched. Leaves linear-lanceolate, the nerves (3-5) and margins rough-pubescent. Heads in dense corymbed clusters, giving a decidedly characteristic aspect to this species.—Low river-margina.

* 17. ASTER. STARWORT. ASTER.

* *Leaves, at least the lower ones, heart-shaped and petioled.*

1. *A. corymbosus*. Rays white or nearly so. Heads in corymbs. Stem slender, 1-2 feet high, zigzag. Leaves thin, smoothish, sharp-pointed, coarsely serrate, all the lower ones on slender naked petioles.—Woodlands.

2. *A. macrophyllus*. Rays white or bluish. Stem stout, 2-3 feet high. Leaves thickish, rough, finely serrate, the lower long-petioled. Heads in closer corymbs than in No. 1.—Woodlands.

3. *A. azureus*. Rays bright blue. Heads racemed or panicled. Stem roughish, erect, racemose-compound above. Leaves entire or nearly so, rough; the lower ovate-lanceolate, on long petioles; the upper lanceolate or linear, sessile. The latest flowering of our Asters.—Dry soil.

4. *A. undulatus*. Rays bright blue. Heads racemed or panicled. Stem hoary with close pubescence, spreading. Leaves

with somewhat wavy margins, ovate or ovate-lanceolate, roughish above, downy beneath; the lowest cordate, on margined petioles; the upper with *winged short petioles* clasping at the base, or sessile.—Dry woods.

5. *A. cordifolius*. Rays pale blue or nearly white. Heads *small*, profuse, panicle. Stem much branched. Leaves thin, sharply serrate, the lower on slender ciliate petioles.—Woods and along fences.

6. *A. sagittifolius*. Rays pale blue or purple. Heads *small*, in dense compound racemes or panicles. Stem smooth or nearly so, erect, with ascending branches. Leaves ovate-lanceolate, pointed, pubescent, the lowest on long margined petioles, the upper contracted into a winged petiole, or lanceolate or linear.—Thickets and along fences.

* * *Upper leaves all sessile or clasping by a heart-shaped base: lower ones not heart-shaped.*

7. *A. lævis*. Rays large, purple or blue. Very smooth throughout. Heads in a close panicle. Leaves lanceolate or ovate-lanceolate, chiefly entire, rough on the margins, *the upper ones clasping by an auricled base*.—Dry woods.

8. *A. Novæ Angliæ*. Rays many, narrow, violet-purple; heads large. Involucre of *many slender equal scales, apparently in a single row, clammy*. Stem stout, 3-8 feet high, hairy, corymbd above. Leaves very numerous, lanceolate, entire, clasping by an auricled base, pubescent.—River-banks and borders of woods.

9. *A. puniceus*. Rays long, lilac-blue. Scales of the involucre *narrowly linear, loose*. Stem 3-6 feet high, stout, rough-hairy, *usually purple below*. Leaves oblong-lanceolate, clasping by an auricled base, sparingly serrate in the middle, rough above, smooth beneath, pointed.—Swamps; usually clustered.

10. *A. longifolius*. Rays large, numerus, purplish-blue. Scales of the involucre *in several rows, linear, with awl-shaped spreading green tips*. Stem smooth. Leaves lanceolate or linear, taper-pointed, *shining above*. Heads solitary or few on the branchlets.—Moist thickets along streams.

* * * *None of the leaves heart-shaped; those of the stem sessile, tapering at the base (except in No. 11).*

11. **A. multiflorus.** Rays white. Stem pale or hoary with minute pubescence, 1 foot high, bushy. *Leaves crowded, linear, with rough margins; the upper partly clasping.* Heads crowded on the racemose branches. Scales of the involucre with spreading green tips.—Dry soil.

12. **A. Tradescanti.** Rays white or whitish. Scales of the involucre narrowly linear, in 3 or 4 rows. Heads small, very numerous, in 1-sided close racemes on the branches. Stem 2-4 feet high, bushy, *smooth.* Leaves linear-lanceolate, the larger ones with a few remote teeth in the middle.—Moist banks.

13. **A. miser.** Rays pale blue or whitish. Involucre nearly as in No. 12. Stem *more or less hairy*, much branched. Heads small, in loose racemes on the spreading branches. Leaves lanceolate, acute at each end, *sharply serrate in the middle.*—Low grounds.

14. **A. simplex.** Rays pale blue or whitish. Scales of the involucre linear-awl-shaped. Stem stout, smooth or nearly so, with numerous leafy branches. Heads medium-sized, somewhat corymbose. Leaves smooth, lanceolate, tapering at both ends, the lower serrate.—Moist and shady banks.

15. **A. tenuifolius.** Rays pale blue or whitish. Scales of the involucre linear-awl-shaped, with very slender points. Heads medium-sized, in paniced racemes. *Leaves long, narrowly lanceolate, tapering to a long slender point,* the lower usually serrate in the middle. Stem much branched, pubescent in lines.—Low thickets.

16. **A. ptarmicoides.** Rays pure white. Stems clustered, generally a foot high, each bearing a flat corymb of small heads. Leaves linear-lanceolate, acute, rigid, entire, mostly 1-nerved, with rough margins.—Dry or gravelly hills. Our earliest Aster.

18. ERIGERON. FLEABANE.

1. **E. Canadense.** (HORSE-WEED. BUTTER-WEED.) Rays white, *but very inconspicuous*, shorter than their tubes. Heads very small, numerous, in paniced racemes. Stem 3-5 feet high,

erect and wand-like, bristly-hairy. Leaves linear, mostly entire.—Common in burnt woods and new clearings.

2. *E. bellidifolium*. (ROBIN'S PLANTAIN.) Rays *bluish-purple*, numerous. Heads medium-sized, few, on slender corymbose peduncles. Stem hairy, *producing offsets from the base*. Radical leaves spatulate or obovate, toothed above the middle; stem-leaves oblong, *few*, sessile or partly clasping, entire.—Thickets.

3. *E. Philadelphicum*. (COMMON FLEABANE.) Rays *rose-purple, very numerous and narrow*. Heads small, few, in corymbs. Stem hairy, with *numerous* stem-leaves. Radical leaves spatulate and toothed; the upper ones clasping by a heart-shaped base, entire.—Moist grounds.

4. *E. strigosum*. (DAISY FLEABANE.) Rays white, conspicuous, numerous. *Pappus plainly double*. Stem and leaves roughish with minute appressed hairs, or nearly smooth. Lower leaves spatulate and slender-petioled, *entire or nearly so*, the upper lanceolate, scattered.—Dry fields and meadows.

5. *E. an'num*. (LARGER DAISY FLEABANE.) Rays white, tinged with purple. Pappus double. Stem rough with spreading hairs. Leaves *coarsely toothed*; the lower ovate, tapering into a margined petiole; the upper ovate-lanceolate. Heads corymbd.—Fields and meadows.

19. DIPLOPAPPUS. DOUBLE-BRISTLED ASTER.

D. umbellatus. Stem smooth, leafy to the top, tall, simple. Leaves lanceolate, long-pointed. Heads very numerous in flat compound corymbs.—Moist thickets.

20. HELENIUM. SNEEZE-WEED.

H. autumnale. (SNEEZE-WEED.) Stem nearly smooth. Leaves lanceolate, toothed. Disk globular.—Low river- and lake-margins.

21. LEUCANTHEMUM. OX-EYE DAISY.

* *L. vulgare*. (OX-EYE DAISY. WHITE-WEED.) Stem erect, naked above, bearing a single large head. Leaves pinnatifid or cut-toothed, the lowest spatulate, the others partly clasping.—Pastures and old fields.

22. *MARU'TA*. MAY-WEED.

M. Cot'ula. (COMMON MAY-WEED.) Stem branching. Leaves thrice-pinnate, finely dissected.—Roadsides everywhere.

23. *RUDBECK'IA*. CONE-FLOWER.

1. *R. lacinia'ta*. Rays linear, 1-2 inches long, drooping. Disk greenish-yellow. Stem tall, smooth, branching. Lowest leaves pinnate, of 5-7 lobed leaflets; upper ones 3-5 parted, or the uppermost undivided and generally ovate. Heads terminal, long-peduncled.—Swamps.

2. *R. hir'ta*. Rays bright yellow. Disk purplish-brown. Stem very rough-hairy, naked above, bearing single large heads. Leaves 3-ribbed, the lowest spatulate, narrowed into a petiole, the upper ones sessile.—Meadows.

24. *HELIANTHUS*. SUN-FLOWER.

1. *H. strumo'sus*. Stem 3-4 feet high, smooth below. Leaves broadly lanceolate, rough above and whitish beneath, pointed, serrate with small appressed teeth, short-petioled. Rays about 10.—Moist copses and low grounds.

2. *H. divarica'tus*. Stem 1-4 feet high, simple or forking above. Leaves all opposite, widely spreading, sessile, rounded or truncate at the base, ovate-lanceolate, 3-nerved, long-pointed, serrate, rough on both sides. Heads few, on short peduncles. Rays about 12.—Open thickets and dry plains.

3. *H. decapet'alus*. Stem 3-6 feet high, branching, smooth below, rough above. Leaves thin, green on both sides, ovate, coarsely serrate, pointed, abruptly contracted into short margined petioles. Rays usually 10.—Thickets and river-banks.

25. *BIDENS*. BUR-MARIGOLD.

1. *B. frondo'sa*. (COMMON BEGGAR-TICKS.) Rays none. Achenes flat, wedge-obovate, ciliate on the margins with bristles pointing upward, 2-awned. Stem tall, branched. Leaves thin, long-petioled, pinnately 3-5 divided, the leaflets ovate-lanceolate, pointed, serrate.

2. *B. conna'ta*. (SWAMP BEGGAR-TICKS.) Rays none. Achenes flat, narrowly wedge-shaped, 2-4 awned, ciliate with minute bristles pointing downwards. Stem 1-2 feet high, smooth.

Leaves lanceolate, pointed, serrate, tapering and connate at the base, the lowest often 3-parted and decurrent on the petiole.—In shallow water and low grounds.

3. *B. cer'nua*. (SMALLER BUR-MARIGOLD.) *Rays short, pale yellow. Achenes flat, wedge-obovate, 4-awned, ciliate with bristles pointing downwards. Stem nearly smooth, 5-10 inches high. Leaves all simple, lanceolate, unequally serrate, hardly connate. Heads nodding.—Wet places.*

4. *B. chrysanthemoides*. (LARGER BUR-MARIGOLD.) *Rays an inch long, showy, golden yellow. Achenes wedge-shaped, 2-4 awned, bristly downwards. Stem smooth, 6-30 inches high, erect or ascending. Leaves lanceolate, tapering at both ends, connate, regularly serrate.—Swamps and ditches.*

5. *B. Beck'ii*. (WATER MARIGOLD.) *Aquatic. Stems long and slender. Immersed leaves dissected into fine hair-like divisions; those out of water lanceolate, slightly connate, toothed. Rays showy, golden yellow, larger than the involucre. Achenes linear, bearing 4-6 very long awns barbed towards the apex.—Ponds and slow streams.*

26. *ACHILLE'A*. YARROW.

A. Millefo'lium. (MILFOIL.) *Stems simple. Leaves dissected into fine divisions. Corymb flat-topped. Rays only 4 or 5, short.—Fields and along fences; very common.*

27. *POLYMNIA*. LEAF-CUP.

P. Canadensis. *A coarse clammy-hairy herb. Lower leaves opposite, petioled, pinnatifid; the upper alternate, angled or lobed. Heads small; rays pale yellow.—Shaded ravines, south-westward.*

28. *SILPHIUM*. ROSIN-PLANT.

S. perfolia'tum (CUP-PLANT) is found in south-western Ontario. *Stem stout, square, 4-8 feet high. Leaves ovate, coarsely toothed, the upper ones united by their bases.*

29. *LAMP'SANA*. NIPPLE-WORT.

L. commu'nis. *Very slender and branching. Leaves angled or toothed. Heads small, loosely paniced.—Borders of springs; not common.*

30. CICHORIUM. SUCCORY. CICHORY.

C. In'tybus. Stem-leaves oblong or lanceolate, partly clasping; radical ones runcinate.—Roadsides and waste places.

31. LEONTODON. FALL DANDELION.

L. autumnale. (FALL DANDELION.) Leaves lanceolate, lacinate-toothed or pinnatifid. *Scape branched.*—Roadsides and waste places; not common.

32. HIERACIUM. HAWKWEED.

1. **H. Canadense.** (CANADA HAWKWEED.) *Heads large.* Stem simple, leafy, corymbed, 1-3 feet high. *Peduncles downy.* Leaves ovate-oblong, with a few coarse teeth, somewhat hairy, sessile, or the uppermost slightly clasping. Achenes tapering towards the base.—Dry banks and plains.

2. **H. scabrum.** (ROUGH H.) *Heads small.* Stem stout, 1-3 feet high, *rough-hairy*, corymboso. *Peduncles and involucre densely clothed with dark bristles.* Achenes not tapering.—Sandy woods and thickets.

3. **H. venosum** (RATTLESNAKE-WEED), with a smooth naked scape (or bearing one leaf), and a loose corymb of very slender peduncles, is found in the Niagara region.

33. NAB'ALUS. RATTLESNAKE-ROOT.

1. **N. albus.** (WHITE LETTUCE.) Heads 8-12 flowered. *Pappus deep cinnamon-coloured.* Stem 2-4 feet high, smooth and glaucous, corymboso-paniculate. Leaves triangular-halberd-shaped, or 3-5 lobed, the uppermost oblong and undivided.—Rich woods.

2. **N. altissimus.** (TALL WHITE LETTUCE.) Heads 5-6 flowered. *Pappus pale straw-coloured.* Stem taller but more slender than in No. 1, *with a long leafy panicle at the summit.*—Rich woods.

34. TARAX'ACUM. DANDELION.

† **T. Dens-leo'nis.** (COMMON DANDELION.) Outer involucre reflexed. Leaves runcinate.—Fields everywhere.

35. LACTUCA. LETTUCE.

L. Canadensis. (WILD LETTUCE.) Heads numerous, in a long and narrow naked panicle. Stem stout, smooth, hollow,

4-9 feet high. Leaves mostly runcinate, partly clasping, pale beneath; the upper entire. Achenes longer than their beaks.—Borders of fields and thickets.

36. MULGE'DIUM. FALSE OR BLUE LETTUCE.

M. leucophæum. Stem tall and very leafy. Heads in a dense compound panicle.—Borders of damp woods and along fences.

37. SONCHUS. SOW-THISTLE.

1. **S. oleraceus.** (COMMON SOW-THISTLE.) Stem-leaves runcinate, slightly toothed with soft spiny teeth, clasping; the *auricles acute*.—Manured soil about dwellings.

2. **S. asper.** (SPINY-LEAVED S.) Leaves *hardly lobed*, fringed with soft spines, clasping; the *auricles rounded*. Achenes *margined*.—Same localities as No. 1.

3. **S. arvensis** (FIELD S.), with bright yellow flowers and bristly involucre and peduncles, is found eastward.

ORDER XLVII. LOBELIA'CEÆ. (LOBELIA FAMILY.)

Herbs, with milky acrid juice, alternate leaves, and loosely racemed flowers. Corolla irregular, 5-lobed, *the tube split down one side*. Stamens 5, syngenesious, and commonly also monadelphous, *free from the corolla*. Calyx-tube adherent to the many-seeded ovary. Style 1. The only genus is

LOBELIA. LOBELIA.

*1. **L. cardinalis.** (CARDINAL-FLOWER.) Corolla *large, deep red*. Stem simple, 2-3 feet high, smooth. Leaves oblong-lanceolate, slightly toothed. Bracts of the flowers leaf-like.—Low grounds.

2. **L. syphilitica.** (GREAT LOBELIA.) Corolla *rather large, light blue*. Stem hairy, simple, 1-2 feet high. Leaves thin, acute at both ends, serrate. Calyx-lobes half as long as the corolla, the tube hemispherical. Flowers in a dense spike or raceme.—Low grounds.

3. **L. inflata.** (INDIAN TOBACCO.) Flowers *small, $\frac{1}{2}$ of an inch long, pale blue*. Stem leafy, branching, 8-18 inches high, pubescent. Leaves ovate or oblong, toothed. *Pods inflated, Racemes leafy*.—Dry fields,

4. *L. spica'ta*. Flowers small, $\frac{1}{2}$ of an inch long, pale blue. Stem slender, erect, simple, 1-3 feet high, minutely pubescent below. Leaves barely toothed, the lower spatulate or obovate, the upper reduced to linear bracts. *Raceme long and naked*.—Sandy soil.

5. *L. Kal'mii*.—Flowers small, $\frac{1}{2}$ of an inch long, light blue. Stem low, 4-18 inches high, very slender. Pedicels filiform, as long as the flowers, with 2 minute bractlets above the middle. Leaves mostly linear, the radical ones spatulate and the uppermost reduced to bristly bracts.—Wet rocks and banks, chiefly northward.

6. *L. Dortman'na* (WATER LOBELIA), with small leaves all tufted at the root, and a scape 5 or 6 inches long with a few small light-blue pedicelled flowers at the summit, occurs in the shallow borders of ponds in Muskoka.

ORDER XLVIII. CAMPANULA'CEÆ. (CAMPANULA F.)

Herbs with milky juice, differing from the preceding Order chiefly in having a regular 5-lobed corolla (bell-shaped or wheel-shaped), separate stamens (5), and 2 or more (with us, 3) stigmas.

Synopsis of the Genera.

1. *Campan'ula*. Calyx 5-cleft. Corolla generally bell-shaped, 5-lobed. Pod short.
2. *Specula'ria*. Calyx 5-cleft. Corolla nearly wheel-shaped, 5-lobed. Pod prismatic or oblong.

1. CAMPAN'ULA. BELL-FLOWER.

1. *C. rotundifo'lia*. (HAREBELL.) Flowers blue, loosely paniced, on long slender peduncles, nodding. Stem slender, branching, several-flowered. Root-leaves round-heart-shaped; stem-leaves linear. Calyx-lobes awl-shaped.—Shaded cliffs:

2. *C. aparinoi'des*. (MARSH BELLFLOWER.) Flowers white or nearly so, about $\frac{1}{2}$ of an inch long. Stem very slender and weak, few-flowered, angled, roughened backwards. Leaves linear-lanceolate. Calyx-lobes triangular.—Wet places in high grass. The plant has the habit of a *Galium*.

3. *C. America'na*. (TALL BELLFLOWER.) Flowers light blue, about an inch across, crowded in a leafy spike. Corolla deeply

5-lobed. *Style long and curved.* Stem 3-6 feet high, simple. Leaves ovate or ovate-lanceolate, taper-pointed, serrate.—Moist rich soil.

3. SPECULARIA. VENUS'S LOOKING-GLASS.

S. perfolia'ta. Flowers purplish-blue, only the later or upper ones expanding. Stem hairy, 3-20 inches high. Leaves roundish or ovate, clasping. Flowers solitary or 2 or 3 together in the axils.—Sterile open ground, chiefly south-westward.

ORDER XLIX. ERICA'CEÆ. (HEATH FAMILY.)

Chiefly shrubs, *distinguished by the anthers opening, as a rule, by a pore at the top of each cell.* Stamens (as in the two preceding Orders) free from the corolla, as many or twice as many as its lobes. Leaves simple and usually alternate. Corolla in some cases polypetalous.

Synopsis of the Genera.

SUBORDER I. VACCINIEÆ. (WHORTLEBERRY FAMILY.)

Calyx-tube adherent to the ovary. Fruit a berry crowned with the calyx-teeth.

1. **Gaylussa'cia.** Stamens 10, the anthers opening by a pore at the apex. Corolla tubular, ovoid, the border 5-cleft. *Berry 10-celled, 10-seeded.* Flowers white with a red tinge. *Leaves covered with resinous dots.* Branching shrubs.
2. **Vaccin'ium.** Stamens 8 or 10, the anthers prolonged upward into tubes with a pore at each apex. Corolla deeply 4-parted and revolute, or cylindrical with the limb 5-toothed. *Berry 4-celled, or more or less completely 10-celled.* Flowers white or reddish, solitary or in short racemes. Shrubs.
3. **Chiog'enes.** Stamens 8, *each anther 2-pointed at the apex.* Corolla bell-shaped, *deeply 4-cleft.* Limb of the calyx 4-parted. Flowers very small, nodding from the axils, with 2 bractlets under the calyx. *Berry white, 4-celled.* A trailing slender evergreen.

SUBORDER II. ERICINEÆ. (HEATH FAMILY PROPER.)

Calyx free from the ovary. Shrubs or small trees. Corolla gamopetalous, except in No. 10.

4. **Arctostaph'ylus.** Corolla urn-shaped, the limb 5-toothed, revolute. Stamens 10, the anthers each with 2 reflexed awns on the back. *Fruit a berry-like drupe, 5-10 seeded.* A trailing thick-leaved evergreen, with nearly white flowers.

5. *Epigæ'a*. Corolla salver-shaped, hairy inside, rose-coloured. Stamens 10; filaments slender; anthers awnless, *opening lengthwise*. Calyx of 5 pointed and scale-like nearly distinct sepals. A trailing evergreen, bristly with rusty hairs.
6. *Gaultheria*. Corolla ovoid, or slightly urn-shaped, 5-toothed, nearly white. Stamens 10, the anthers 2-awned. Calyx 5-cleft, enclosing the pod and *becoming fleshy and berry-like in fruit*. Stems low and slender, leafy at the summit.
7. *Cassandra*. Corolla cylindrical, 5-toothed. Stamens 10, the anther-cells tapering into beaks with a pore at the apex, awnless. Calyx of 5 overlapping sepals, and 2 similar bractlets. Pod with a double pericarp, the outer of 5 valves, the inner cartilaginous and of 10 valves. A low shrub with rather scurly leaves, and white flowers.
8. *Andromeda*. Corolla globular-urn-shaped, 5-toothed. Calyx of 5 nearly distinct valvate sepals, without bractlets. Stamens 10; the filaments bearded; the anther-cells each with a slender awn. A low shrub, with white flowers in a terminal umbel.
9. *Kalmia*. Corolla broadly bell-shaped, *with 10 pouches receiving as many anthers*. Shrubs with showy rose-purple flowers.
10. *Ledum*. Calyx 5-toothed, very small. Corolla of 5 obovate and spreading distinct petals. Stamens 5-10. Leaves evergreen, *with revolute margins, covered beneath with rusty wool*.

SUBORDER III. PYROLEÆ. (PYROLA FAMILY.)

Calyx free from the ovary. Corolla polypetalous. More or less herbaceous evergreens.

11. *Pyrola*. Calyx 5-parted. Petals 5, concave. Stamens 10. Stigma 5-lobed. Leaves evergreen, *clustered at the base of an upright scaly-bracted scape which bears a simple raceme of nodding flowers*.
12. *Moneses*. Petals 5, orbicular, spreading. Stamens 10. Stigma large, peltate, with 5 narrow radiating lobes. Plant having the aspect of a *Pyrola*, but the scape bearing a single terminal flower.
13. *Chimaphila*. Petals 5, concave, orbicular, spreading. Stamens 10. Stigma broad and round, the border 5-crenate. Low plants with running underground shoots, and thick, shining, sharply serrate, somewhat whorled leaves. Flowers corymbd or umbelled on a terminal peduncle.

SUBORDER IV. MONOTROPEÆ. (INDIAN-PIPE FAMILY.)

14. *Monotropa*. A smooth *perfectly white* plant, parasitic on roots, bearing scales instead of leaves, and a single flower at the summit of the stem.

1. GAYLUSSACIA. HUCKLEBERRY.

G. resinosa. (BLACK HUCKLEBERRY.) Fruit black, without a bloom. Racemes short, 1-sided, in clusters. Leaves oval or oblong. Branching shrub 1-3 feet high.—Low grounds.

3. VACCINIUM. CRANBERRY. BLUEBERRY.

1. *V. Oxycoccus*. (SMALL CRANBERRY.) A creeping or trailing very slender shrubby plant, with ovate acute evergreen leaves only $\frac{1}{4}$ of an inch long, the margins revolute. Corolla rose-coloured, 4-parted, the lobes reflexed. Anthers 8. Stem 4-9 inches long. Berry only about $\frac{1}{4}$ of an inch across, often speckled with white.—Bogs.

2. *V. macrocarpon*. (LARGE or AMERICAN CRANBERRY.) Different from No. 1 in having prolonged stems (1-3 feet long) and the flowering branches lateral. The leaves also are nearly twice as large, and the berry is fully $\frac{1}{2}$ an inch broad.—Bogs.

3. *V. Pennsylvanicum*. (DWARF BLUEBERRY.) Stem 6-15 inches high, the branches green, angled, and warty. Corolla cylindrical bell-shaped, 5-toothed. Anthers 10. Flowers in short racemes. Leaves lanceolate or oblong, serrulate with bristly-pointed teeth, smooth and shining on both sides. Berry blue or black with a bloom.—Dry plains and woods.

4. *V. corymbosum* (SWAMP-BLUEBERRY) is a tall shrub (3-10 feet) growing in swamps and low grounds, with leaves varying from ovate to elliptical-lanceolate, and flowers and berries very much the same as those of No. 3, but the berries ripen later.

3. CHIOG'ENES. CREEPING SNOWBERRY.

C. hispidula. Leaves very small, ovate and pointed, on short petioles, the margins revolute. The lower surface of the leaves and the branches clothed with rusty bristles. Berries bright white.—Bogs and cool woods.

4. ARCTOSTAPHYL S. BEARBERRY.

A. Uva-ursi. Flowers in terminal racemes. Leaves alternate, obovate or spatulate, entire, smooth. Berry red.—Bare hill-sides.

5. EPIGÆA. GROUND LAUREL. TRAILING ARBUTUS.

E. repens. (MAYFLOWER.) Flowers in small axillary clusters from scaly bracts. Leaves evergreen, rounded and heart-shaped, alternate, on slender petioles. Flowers very fragrant.—Dry woods, in early spring.

† 6. GAULTHERIA. AROMATIC WINTERGREEN.

G. procumbens. (TEABERRY. WINTERGREEN.) Flowers mostly single in the axils, nodding. Leaves obovate or oval, obscurely serrate, evergreen. Berry bright red, edible.—Cool woods, chiefly in the shade of evergreens.

7. CASSANDRA. LEATHER LEAF.

C. calyculata. Flowers in 1-sided leafy racemes. Leaves oblong, obtuse, flat.—Bogs.

8. ANDROMEDA. ANDROMEDA.

A. polifolia. Stem smooth and glaucous, 6–18 inches high. Leaves oblong-linear, with strongly revolute margins, white beneath.—Bogs.

9. KALMIA. AMERICAN LAUREL.

K. glauca. (PALE LAUREL.) A straggling shrub about a foot high, with few-flowered terminal corymbs. Branchlets 2-edged. Leaves opposite, oblong, the margins revolute. Flowers $\frac{1}{2}$ an inch across.—Bogs.

10. LEDUM. LABRADOR TEA.

L. latifolium. Flowers white, in terminal umbel-like clusters. Leaves elliptical or oblong. Stamens 5, or occasionally 6 or 7.—Bogs.

11. PYROLA. WINTERGREEN. SHIN-LEAF.

1. *P. rotundifolia*. Leaves orbicular, thick, shining, usually shorter than the petiole. Calyx-lobes lanceolate. Flowers white or in one variety rose-purple.—Moist woods.

2. *P. elliptica*. (SHIN-LEAF.) Leaves elliptical, thin, dull, usually longer than the margined petiole. Flowers greenish-white.—Rich woods.

3. *P. secunda*. Easily recognized by the flowers of the dense raceme being all turned to one side. Style long, protruding.—Rich woods.

4. *P. chlorantha* has small roundish dull leaves, converging greenish-white petals, and the anther cells contracted below the pore into a distinct neck or horn.—Open woods,

12. MONE/SES. ONE-FLOWERED PYROLA.

M. uniflora. Leaves thin, rounded, veiny, and serrate. Scape 2-4 inches high, bearing a single white or rose-coloured flower.—Deep woods.

13. CHIMAPH/ILA. PIPSISSEWA.

C. umbellata. (PRINCE'S PINE.) Leaves wedge-lanceolate, acute at the base. Peduncles 4-7-flowered. Corolla rose- or flesh-coloured.—Dry woods.

x14. MONOTROPA. INDIAN PIPE. PINE-SAP.

M. uniflora. (INDIAN PIPE. CORPSE-PLANT.) Smooth, waxy-white, turning black in drying.—Dark rich woods.

ORDER L. AQUIFOLIACEÆ. (HOLLY FAMILY.)

Shrubs or small trees, with small axillary polygamous or dioecious flowers, the parts mostly in fours or sixes. Calyx very minute, free from the ovary. Stamens alternate with the petals, attached to their base, the corolla being almost polypetalous. Anthers opening lengthwise. Stigma nearly sessile. Fruit a berry-like 4-8-seeded drupe.

1. ILEX. HOLLY.

I. verticillata. (BLACK ALDER. WINTERBERRY.) A shrub with the greenish flowers in sessile clusters, or the fertile ones solitary. Parts of the flower mostly in sixes. Fruit bright red. Leaves alternate, obovate, oval, or wedge-lanceolate, pointed, veiny, serrate.—Swamps and low grounds.

2. NEMOPAN'THES. MOUNTAIN HOLLY.

N. Canadensis. A branching shrub, with grey bark, and alternate oblong nearly entire smooth leaves on slender petioles. Flowers on long slender axillary peduncles, mostly solitary. Petals 4-5, oblong-linear, *distinct*. Fruit light red.—Moist woods.

ORDER LI. PLANTAGINA'CEÆ. (PLANTAIN FAMILY.)

Herbs, with the leaves all radical, and the flowers in a close spike at the summit of a naked scape Calyx of 4

sepals, persistent. Corolla 4-lobed, thin and membranaceous, spreading. Stamens 4, usually with long filaments, inserted on the corolla. Pod 2-celled, the top coming off like a lid. Leaves ribbed. The principal genus is

PLANTA'GO. PLANTAIN. RIB-GRASS.

1. *P. major*. (COMMON P.) *Spike long and slender. Leaves 5-7 ribbed, ovate or slightly heart-shaped, with channelled petioles.*—Moist ground, about dwellings.

2. *P. lanceola'ta*. (RIB-GRASS. ENGLISH PLANTAIN.) *Spike thick and dense, short. Leaves 3-5 ribbed, lanceolate or lanceolate-oblong. Scape grooved, long and slender.*—Dry fields and banks.

3. *P. marit'ima*, var. *juncoides*, with very narrow and slender spike, and linear fleshy leaves, is found on the sea-coast and Lower St. Lawrence.

ORDER LII. PRIMULA'CEÆ. (PRIMROSE FAMILY.)

Herbs with regular perfect flowers, well marked by having a stamen before each petal or lobe of the corolla and inserted on the tube. Ovary 1-celled, the placenta rising from the base. Style 1; stigma 1.

Synopsis of the Genera.

1. *Prim'ula*. Leaves all in a cluster at the root. Flowers in an umbel at the summit of a simple scape. Corolla salver-shaped. Stamens 5, included.
2. *Tridenta'llis*. Leaves in a whorl at the summit of a slender erect stem. Calyx usually 7-parted, the lobes pointed. Corolla usually 7-parted, spreading, without a tube. Filaments united in a ring below. Flowers usually only one, white and star-shaped.
3. *Lysimach'ia*. Leafy-stemmed. Flowers yellow, axillary or in a terminal raceme. Calyx usually 5-parted. Corolla wheel-shaped, mostly 5-parted, and sometimes polypetalous.
4. *Anaga'llis*. Low and spreading. Leaves opposite or whorled, entire. Flowers variously coloured, solitary in the axils. Calyx 5-parted. Corolla wheel-shaped, 5-parted. Filaments bearded.
5. *Sam'olus*. Smooth and spreading, 6-10 inches high. Corolla bell-shaped, 5-parted, with 5 sterile filaments in the sinuses. *Calyx partially adherent to the ovary. Flowers very small, white, racemed. Leaves alternate.*

1. PRIM'ULA. PRIMROSE. COWSLIP.

1. *P. farino'sa*. (BIRD'S-EYE P.) Lower surface of the leaves covered with a white mealiness. Corolla lilac with a yellow centre.—Shore of Lake Huron, and northward.

2. *P. Mistassin'ica*. Leaves not mealy. Corolla flesh coloured, the lobes obcordate.—Shores of the Upper Lakes, and northward.

2. TRIENTA'LIS. CHICKWEED-WINTERGREEN.

T. America'na. (STAR-FLOWER.) Leaves thin and veiny, lanceolate, tapering towards both ends. Petals pointed.—Moist woods.

3. LYSIMACH'IA. LOOSESTRIFE.

1. *L. thyrsiflo'ra*. (TUFTED LOOSESTRIFE.) Flowers in spike-like clusters from the axils of a few of the upper leaves. Petals lance-linear, *purplish-dotted*, as many minute teeth between them. Leaves scale-like below, the upper lanceolate, opposite, sessile, dark-dotted.—Wet swamps.

2. *L. stricta*. Flowers on slender pedicels in a long terminal raceme. Petals lance-oblong, streaked with dark lines. Leaves opposite, lanceolate, acute at each end, sessile, dark-dotted.—Low grounds.

3. *L. quadrifolia*. Flowers on long slender peduncles from the axils of the upper leaves. Petals streaked. Leaves in whorls of 4 or 5, ovate-lanceolate, dark-dotted.—Sandy soil.

4. *L. cilia'ta*. Flowers nodding on slender peduncles from the upper axils. Petals not streaked or dotted. Leaves opposite, not dotted, ovate-lanceolate, pointed, cordate at the base, on long fringed petioles.—Low grounds.

5. *L. longifolia*. Petals not streaked or dotted. Stem-leaves sessile, narrowly linear, 2-4 inches long, the margins sometimes revolute. Stem 4-angled.—Moist soil, chiefly northward.

4. ANAGAL'LIS. PIMPERNEL.

A. arvensis. (COMMON PIMPERNEL.) Petals obovate, fringed with minute teeth, mostly bluish or purplish. Flowers closing at the approach of rain. Leaves ovate, sessile.—Sandy fields and garden soil.

S. SAM'OLUS. WATER-PIMPERNEL. BROOK-WEED.

S. Valeran'di, var. **Americanus**. Stem slender, diffusely branched. The slender pedicels each with a bractlet at the middle.—Wet places, chiefly eastward.

ORDER LIII. LENTIBULA'CEÆ. (BLADDERWORT F.)

Small aquatic or marsh herbs, with a 2-lipped calyx and a personate corolla with a spur or sac underneath. Stamens 2. Ovary as in Primulaceæ. Chiefly represented by the genus

UTRICULA'RIA. BLADDERWORT.

1. **U. vulga'ris**. (GREATER BLADDERWORT.) Immersed leaves crowded, finely dissected into capillary divisions, furnished with small air-bladders. Flowers yellow, several in a raceme on a naked scape. Corolla closed; the spur conical and shorter than the lower lip.—Ponds and slow waters.

2. **U. interme'dia**. Immersed leaves 4 or 5 times forked, the divisions linear-awl-shaped, minutely bristle-toothed on the margin, *not bladder-bearing*, the bladders being on leafless branches. Stem 3-6 inches long. Scape very slender, 3-6 inches long, bearing few yellow flowers. Upper lip of the corolla much longer than the palate; *the spur closely pressed to the broad lower lip*.—Shallow waters.

3. **U. cornu'ta**, with an awl-shaped spur turned downward and outward, and the lower lip of the corolla helmet-shaped, is found towards the sea-coast. Flowers yellow. Leaves awl-shaped.

ORDER LIV. OROBANCHA'CEÆ. (BROOM-RAPE F.)

Parasitic herbs, destitute of green foliage. Corolla more or less 2-lipped. Stamens didynamous. Ovary 1-celled with 2 or 4 parietal placentæ, many-seeded.

1. EPIPHE'GUS. BEECH-DROPS.

E. Virginia'na. A yellowish-brown branching plant, parasitic on the roots of beech-trees. Flowers racemose or spiked; the upper sterile, with long corolla; the lower fertile, with short corolla.

3. CONOPHOLIS. SQUAW-ROOT.

U. America'na. A chestnut-coloured or yellow plant found in clusters in oak woods in early summer, 3-6 inches high and rather less than an inch in thickness. The stem covered with fleshy scales so as to resemble a cone. Flowers under the upper scales ; stamens projecting.

ORDER LV. SCROPHULARIA'CEÆ. (FIGWORT F.)

Herbs, distinguished by a 2-lipped or more or less irregular corolla, stamens usually 4 and didynamous, or only 2, (or in *Verbascum* 5,) and a 2-celled and usually many-seeded ovary. Style 1; stigma entire or 2-lobed.

Synopsis of the Genera.

* *Corolla wheel-shaped, and only slightly irregular.*

1. **Verbas'cum.** *Stamens (with anthers) 5.* Flowers in a long terminal spike. Corolla 5-parted, nearly regular. Filaments (or some of them) woolly.
2. **Veron'ica.** *Stamens only 2; filaments long and slender.* Corolla mostly 4-parted, nearly or quite regular. Pod flattish. Flowers solitary in the axils, or forming a terminal raceme or spike.

* * *Corolla 2-lipped, or tubular and irregular.*

+ *Upper lip of the corolla embracing the lower in the bud, except occasionally in Mimulus.*

3. **Lina'ria.** *Corolla personate (Fig. 143, Part I.), with a long spur beneath.* Stamens 4. Flowers yellow, in a crowded raceme.
4. **Scrophula'ria.** *Corolla tubular, somewhat inflated, 5-lobed; the 4 upper lobes erect, the lower one spreading.* Stamens with anthers 4, the rudiment of a fifth in the form of a scale on the upper lip of the corolla. Flowers small and dingy, forming a narrow terminal panicle. Stem 4-sided.
5. **Chelo'ne.** *Corolla inflated-tubular (Fig. 142, Part I.)* Stamens 4, with woolly filaments and anthers, and a fifth filament without an anther. Flowers white, in a close terminal spike.
6. **Pentste'mon.** *Corolla 2-lipped, gradually widening upwards.* Stamens 4, with a fifth sterile filament, *the latter yellow-bearded.* Flowers white or purplish, in a loose panicle.
7. **Mim'ulus.** *Calyx 5-angled and 5-toothed.* Upper lip of the corolla erect or reflexed-spreading, the lower spreading, 3-lobed. Stamens 4, alike; *no rudiment of a fifth.* Stigma 2-lipped. Flowers blue or yellow, solitary on axillary peduncles.

8. *Gratiola*. Corolla tubular and 2-lipped. *Stamens with anthers only 2*, included. Flowers with a yellowish tube, on axillary peduncles, solitary. Style dilated at the apex.

← ← *Lower lip of the corolla embracing the upper in the bud.*

9. *Gerardia*. Corolla funnel-form, swelling above, *the 5 spreading lobes more or less unequal*. Stamens 4, *strongly didynamous*, hairy. Style long, enlarged at the apex. Flowers purple or yellow, solitary on axillary peduncles, or sometimes forming a raceme.
10. *Castilleja*. Corolla tubular and 2-lipped, *its tube included in the tubular and flattened calyx*; the upper lip long and narrow and flattened laterally, the lower short and 3-lobed. Stamens 4, didynamous. *Floral leaves scarlet* in our species. Corolla pale yellow.
11. *Euphrasia*. *Calyx 4-cleft*. Upper lip of the corolla erect, the lower spreading. Stamens 4, under the upper lip.—Very small herbs, with whitish or bluish spiked flowers. (Chiefly on the sea-coast, and north of Lake Superior.)
12. *Rhinanthus*. *Calyx flat, greatly inflated in fruit, 4-toothed*. Upper lip of the corolla arched, flat, with a minute tooth on each side below the apex. Stamens 4. Flowers yellow, solitary in the axils, nearly sessile, the whole forming a crowded 1-sided spike. (Chiefly on the sea-coast, and north of Lake Superior.)
13. *Pedicularis*. Calyx split in front, not inflated in fruit. Corolla 2-lipped, the upper lip arched or hooded, incurved, flat, 2-toothed under the apex. Stamens 4. *Pod flat, somewhat sword-shaped*.
14. *Melampyrum*. *Calyx 4-cleft, the lobes sharp-pointed*. Corolla greenish-yellow; upper lip arched, compressed, the lower 3-lobed at the apex. Stamens 4; anthers hairy. Pod 1-4 seeded, flat, oblique. Upper leaves larger than the lower ones and fringed with bristly teeth at the base.

†1. VERBAS'CUM. MULLEIN.

1. *V. Thapsus*. (COMMON MULLEIN.) A tall and very woolly herb, with the simple stem winged by the decurrent bases of the leaves. Flowers yellow, forming a dense spike.—Fields and roadsides everywhere.

2. *V. Blatta'ria*. (MOTH M.) Stem slender, *nearly smooth*. Lower leaves petioled, doubly serrate; the upper partly clasping. Flowers whitish with a purple tinge, *in a loose raceme*. *Filaments all violet-bearded*.—Roadsides; not common northward.

2. VERON'ICA. SPEEDWELL.

1. *V. America'na*. (AMERICAN BROOKLINE.) Flowers pale blue, *in opposite axillary racemes*. *Leaves mostly petioled*,

thickish, serrate. *Pod swollen*.—A common plant in brooks and ditches.

2. *V. Anagallis* (WATER SPEEDWELL) is much like No. 1, but *the leaves are sessile* with a heart-shaped base.

3. *V. scutellata*. (MARSH S.) Flowers pale blue, in racemes chiefly from *alternate axils*. *Leaves sessile*, linear, opposite, hardly toothed. Racemes 1 or 2, *slender and zigzag*. *Flowers few*. Pods very flat, notched at both ends.—Bogs.

4. *V. officinalis*. (COMMON S.) Flowers light blue. Stem prostrate, rooting at the base, *pubescent*. Leaves short-petioled, obovate-elliptical, serrate. *Racemes dense*, chiefly from *alternate axils*. Pod obovate-triangular, notched.—Hillsides and open woods.

5. *V. serpyllifolia*. (THYME-LEAVED S.) Flowers whitish or pale blue, in a loose *terminal* raceme. Stem nearly smooth, branched at the creeping base. Leaves obscurely crenate, *the lowest petioled*. Pod flat, notched.—Roadsides and fields. Plant only 2 or 3 inches high.

6. *V. peregrina*. (NECKWEED.) Flowers whitish, *solitary in the axils of the upper leaves*. Whitish corolla shorter than the calyx. Stem 4-9 inches high, *nearly smooth*. Pod orbicular, slightly notched.—Waste places and cultivated grounds.

7. *V. arvensis*. (CORN SPEEDWELL.) Flowers (blue) as in No. 6, but *the stem is hairy*, and the pod *inversely heart-shaped*.—Cultivated soil.

3. LINARIA. TOAD-FLAX.

1. *L. vulgaris*. (TOAD-FLAX. BUTTER AND EGGS.) Leaves crowded, linear, pale green. Corolla pale yellow, with a deeper yellow or orange-coloured palate.—Roadsides.

4. SCROPHULARIA. FIGWORT.

S. nodosa. Stem smooth, 3-4 feet high. Leaves ovate or oblong, the upper lanceolate, serrate.—Damp thickets.

5. CHELONE. TURTLE-HEAD.

C. glabra. Stem smooth, erect and branching. Leaves short-petioled, lance-oblong, serrate, opposite. Bracts of the flowers concave.—Wet places.

6. PENTSTEMON. BEARD-TONGUE.

P. pubes'cens. Stem 1-3 feet high, pubescent; the panicle more or less clammy. Throat of the corolla almost closed. Stem-leaves lanceolate, clasping.—Dry soil.

7. MIMULUS. MONKEY-FLOWER.

1. **M. rin'gens.** Stem square, 1-2 feet high. *Corolla blue*, an inch long. Leaves oblong or lanceolate, clasping.—Wet places.

2. **M. James'ii.** Stem creeping at the base. *Corolla yellow*, small. Leaves roundish or kidney-shaped, nearly sessile. Calyx inflated in fruit.—In cool springs.

8. GRATIOLA. HEDGE-HYSSOP.

G. Virginia'na. Stem 4-6 inches high, clammy with minute pubescence above. Leaves lanceolate. Peduncles slender.—Moist places.

9. GERARDIA. GERARDIA.

1. **G. purpu'rea.** (PURPLE GERARDIA.) *Corolla rose-purple.* Leaves linear, acute, rough-margined. *Flowers an inch long, on short peduncles.*—Low grounds.

2. **G. tenuifo'lia.** (SLENDER G.) *Corolla rose-purple.* Leaves linear, acute. *Flowers about ½ an inch long, on long thread-like peduncles.*—Dry woods.

3. **G. fla'va.** (DOWNY G.) *Corolla yellow, woolly inside.* Stem 3-4 feet high, *finely pubescent.* Leaves oblong or lance-shaped, the upper entire, the lower usually more or less pinnatifid, downy-pubescent.—Woods.

4. **G. quercifo'lia.** (SMOOTH G.) *Corolla yellow, woolly inside.* Stem 3-6 feet high, *smooth and glaucous.* Lower leaves twice-pinnatifid, the upper pinnatifid or entire, smooth.—Woods.

5. **G. pedicula'ria.** (CUT-LEAVED G.) Nearly smooth. Flowers nearly as in Nos. 3 and 4. Stem 2-3 feet high, very leafy, much branched. Leaves pinnatifid, *the lobes cut and toothed.*—Thickets.

10. CASTILLEJA. PAINTED-CUP.

C. coccin'ea. (SCARLET PAINTED-CUP.) Calyx 2-cleft, yellowish. Stem pubescent or hairy, 1-2 feet high. The stem-

leaves nearest the flowers 3-cleft, the lobes toothed, *bright scarlet*.
—Sandy soil.

11. EUPHRASIA. EYEBRIGHT.

E. officinalis is rather common on the Lower St. Lawrence and the sea-coast. Lowest leaves crenate, those next the flowers *bristly-toothed*.

12. RHINANTHUS. YELLOW-RATTLE.

† *R. Crista-galli*. (COMMON YELLOW-RATTLE.) Localities much the same as those of *Euphrasia*. Seeds broadly winged, rattling in the inflated calyx when ripe.

13. PEDICULARIS. LOUSEWORT.

P. Canadensis. (COMMON LOUSEWORT. WOOD BETONY.) Stems clustered, simple, hairy. Lowest leaves pinnately parted. Flowers in a short spike.—Copses and banks.

14. MELAMPYRUM. COW-WHEAT.

M. America'num. Leaves lanceolate, short-petioled; the lower ones entire.—Open woods.

ORDER LVI. VERBENA'CEÆ. (VERVAIN FAMILY.)

Herbs (with us), with opposite leaves, didynamous stamens, and corolla either irregularly 5-lobed or 2-lipped. Ovary in *Verbena* 4-celled (when ripe splitting into 4 nutlets) and in *Phryma* 1-celled, *but in no case 4-lobed*, thus distinguishing the plants of this Order from those of the next.

Synopsis of the Genera.

1. *Verbe'na*. Flowers in spikes. Calyx tubular, 5-ribbed. Corolla tubular, salver-form, the border rather irregularly 5-cleft. Fruit splitting into 4 nutlets.
2. *Phry'ma*. Flowers in loose slender spikes, *reflexed in fruit*. Calyx cylindrical, 2-lipped, the upper lip of 3 slender teeth. Corolla 2-lipped. Ovary 1-celled and 1-seeded.

1. VERBENA. VERVAIN.

1. *V. hasta'ta*. (BLUE VERVAIN.) Stem 3-5 feet high. Leaves oblong-lanceolate, taper-pointed, serrate. Spikes of *purple* flowers dense, erect, corymbed or paniced.—Low meadows and fields.

2. *V. urticifolia*. (NETTLE-LEAVED V.) Stem tall. Leaves oblong-ovate, acute, coarsely serrate. Spikes of small *white* flowers very slender, loosely paniced.—Fields and roadsides.

2. PHRYMA. LOPSEED.

P. Leptostachya. Corolla purplish or pale rose-coloured. Stem slender and branching, 1-2 feet high. Leaves ovate, coarsely toothed.—Woods and thickets.

ORDER LVII. LABIATÆ. (MINT FAMILY.)

Herbs with square stems, opposite leaves (mostly aromatic), didynamous (or in one or two genera *diandrous*) stamens, a 2-lipped or irregularly 4 or 5-lobed corolla, and a deeply 4-lobed ovary, forming in fruit 4 nutlets or achenes. (See Part I., Section 50, for description of a typical plant.)

Synopsis of the Genera.

- * *Stamens 4, curved upwards, parallel, exerted from a deep notch on the upper side of the 5-lobed corolla.*
- 1. *Tenacrium*. Calyx 5-toothed. The 4 upper lobes of the corolla nearly equal, with a deep notch between the upper 2; the lower lobe much larger. Flowers pale purple.
- * * *Stamens 4, the outer or lower pair longer, or only 2 with anthers, straight and not converging in pairs! Anthers 2-celled!*
 — *Corolla almost equally 4-lobed, quite small.*
- 2. *Mentha*. Calyx equally 5-toothed. Upper lobe of the corolla rather the broadest, and sometimes notched. *Stamens 4*, of equal length, not convergent. Flowers either in terminal spikes or in head-like whorled clusters, often forming interrupted spikes. Corolla purplish or whitish.
- 3. *Lycopus*. Calyx teeth 4 or 5. *Stamens 2*, the upper pair, if any, without anthers. Flowers white, in dense axillary clusters.
- — *Corolla evidently 2-lipped, but the lobes nearly equal in size; the tube not bearded inside. Stamens with anthers 2.*
- 4. *Hedeoma*. Calyx 2-lipped, bulging on the lower side at the base, hairy in the throat. 2 stamens with good anthers, and 2 sterile filaments with false anthers. Low odorous plants, with bluish flowers in loose axillary clusters.
- — — *Corolla 2-lipped, the lower of the 5 lobes much larger than the other 4; the tube with a bearded ring inside. Stamens 2 (occasionally 4), much exerted.*

4. *Collinse'nia*. Calyx ovate, enlarged and turned down in fruit, 2-lipped. Corolla elongated, the lower lip toothed or fringed. Strong-scented plants with yellowish flowers on slender pedicels in terminal paniced racemes.
- + + + + Corolla evidently 2-lipped. Stamens with anthers 4.
6. *Sature'ia*. Calyx bell-shaped, not hairy in the throat, equally 5-toothed. Aromatic plants with narrow leaves and purplish spiked flowers.
- * * * Stamens only 2, parallel; the anthers only 1-celled! Corolla 2-lipped.
7. *Monarda*. Calyx tubular, nearly equally 5-toothed, hairy in the throat. Corolla elongated, strongly 2-lipped, the upper lip narrow. Stamens with long protruding filaments, each bearing a linear anther on its apex. Flowers large, in whorled heads surrounded by bracts.
- * * * * Stamens 4, the upper or inner pair longer! Anthers approximate in pairs. Corolla 2-lipped.
8. *Nep'eta*. Calyx obliquely 5-toothed. Anthers approaching each other in pairs under the inner lip of the corolla, the cells of each anther divergent. (See Figs. 57 and 58, Part I.)
9. *Calamin'tha*. Calyx tubular, 2-lipped, often bulging below. Corolla 2-lipped, the upper lip not arched, the tube inflated. Flowers pale purple, in globular clusters which are crowded with awl-shaped hairy bracts.
- * * * * Stamens 4, the lower or outer pair longer! Anthers approximate in pairs. Corolla 2-lipped.
10. *Brunel'ia*. Calyx 2-lipped, flat on the upper side, closed in fruit; the upper lip 3-toothed, the lower 2-cleft. Filaments 2-toothed at the apex, the lower tooth bearing the anther. Flowers violet, in a close terminal spike or head which is very leafy-bracted.
11. *Scutella'ria*. Calyx 2-lipped, short, closed in fruit, the lips rounded and entire, the upper with a projection on the back. Corolla blue or violet, the tube elongated and somewhat curved. Anthers of the lower stamens 1-celled, of the upper 2-celled. Flowers solitary in the axils of the upper leaves, or in axillary or terminal 1-sided racemes.
12. *Marru'bium*. Calyx 10-toothed, the teeth spiny and recurved after flowering. Stamens 4, included in the corolla-tube. Whitish-woolly plants with small white flowers in head-like whorls.
13. *Galeop'sis*. Calyx 5-toothed, the teeth spiny. The middle lobe of the lower lip of the corolla inversely heart-shaped, the palate with 3 teeth at the sinuses. Stamens 4, the anthers opening cross-wise. Flowers purplish, in axillary whorls.
14. *Stach'ys*. Calyx 5-toothed, beset with stiff hairs, the teeth spiny, diverging in fruit. Stamens 4, the outer pair turned down after discharging their pollen. Flowers purple, crowded in whorls, these at length forming an interrupted spike.

15. *Leonurus*. Calyx 5-toothed, the teeth spiny, and spreading when old. The middle lobe of the lower lip of the corolla inversely heart-shaped. Flowers pale purple, in close whorls in the axils of the cut-lobed leaves.

1. *TEU-CRIUM*. GERMANDER.

T. Canadense. (AMERICAN GERMANDER. WOOD SAGE.) Stem 1-3 feet high, downy. Leaves ovate-lanceolate, serrate, short-petioled, hoary beneath. Flowers in a long spike.—Low grounds.

2. *MENTHA*. MINT.

1. *M. vir'idis*. (SPEARMINT.) Flowers in a narrow terminal spike. Leaves ovate-lanceolate, wrinkled-veiny, unequally serrate, sessile.—Wet places.

2. *M. piper'ita*. (PEPPERMINT.) Flowers in loose interrupted spikes. Leaves ovate or ovate-oblong, acute, petioled. Plant smooth.—Wet places.

3. *M. Canadensis*. (WILD MINT.) Flowers in axillary whorled clusters, the uppermost axils without flowers. Stem more or less hairy, with ovate or lanceolate toothed leaves on short petioles.—Shady wet places.

3. *LYC'OPUS*. WATER HOREHOUND.

1. *L. Virgin'icus*. (BUGLE-WEED.) Calyx-teeth 4, bluntish. Stems obtusely 4-angled, 6-18 inches high, producing slender runners from the base. Leaves ovate-lanceolate, toothed.—Moist places.

2. *L. Europæ'us*, var. *sinuatus*. Calyx teeth 5, sharp-pointed. Stems sharply 4-angled, 1-3 feet high. Leaves varying from cut-toothed to pinnatifid.—Wet places.

4. *HEDEO'MA*. MOCK PENNYROYAL.

H. pulegioi'des. (AMERICAN PENNYROYAL.) Stem 5-8 inches high, branching, hairy. Leaves oblong-ovate, obscurely serrate. Whorls few-flowered. Plant with a pungent aromatic odour.—Open woods and fields.

5. *COLLINSO'NIA*. HORSE-BALM.

C. Canaden'sis. (RICH-WEED. STONE-ROOT.) Stem smooth or nearly so, 1-3 feet high. Leaves serrate, pointed, petioled, 3-6 inches long.—Rich woods.

6. SATUREIA. SAVORY.

S. hortensis. (SUMMER SAVORY.) Stem pubescent. Clusters few-flowered.—Escaped from gardens in a few localities.

7. MONARDA. HORSE-MINT.

1. **M. didyma.** (OSWEGO TEA.) Corolla bright red, very showy. The large outer bracts tinged with red.—Along shaded streams.

2. **M. fistulosa.** (WILD BERGAMOT.) Corolla purplish. The outer bracts somewhat purplish.—Dry and rocky banks and woods.

8. NEPETA. CAT-MINT.

N. Cata'ria. (CATNIP.) Flowers in cymose clusters. Stem erect, downy, branching. Leaves oblong, crenate, whitish beneath. Corolla dotted with purple.—Roadsides.

9. CALAMIN'THA. CALAMINTH.

C. Clinopo'dium. (BASIL.) Stem hairy, erect, 1-2 feet high. Leaves ovate, nearly entire, petioled.—Thickets and waste places.

10. BRUNELLA. SELF-HEAL.

B. vulgaris. (COMMON HEAL-ALL.) A low plant with oblong-ovate petioled leaves. Clusters 3-flowered, the whole forming a close terminal elongated head.—Woods and fields everywhere.

11. SCUTELLARIA. SKULLCAP.

1. **S. galericula'ta.** Flowers blue, $\frac{3}{4}$ of an inch long, solitary in the axils of the upper leaves. Stem nearly smooth, 1-2 feet high.—Wet places.

2. **S. lateriflora.** Flowers blue, $\frac{1}{2}$ of an inch long, in 1-sided racemes. Stem upright, much branched, 1-2 feet high.—Wet places.

12. MARRUBIUM. HOREHOUND.

M. vulgare. Leaves round-ovate, crenate-toothed. Calyx with 5 long and 5 short teeth, re-curved.—Escaped from gardens in some places.

13. GALEOPSIS. HEMP-NETTLE.

G. Tetrahit. (COMMON HEMP-NETTLE.) Stem bristly-hairy, swollen below the joints. Leaves ovate, coarsely serrate. Corolla often with a purple spot on the lower lip.—Waste places and fields.

14. STACHYS. HEDGE-NETTLE.

S. palustris, var. *aspera*. Stem 2-3 feet high, 4-angled, the angles beset with stiff reflexed hairs or bristles.—Wet grounds.

15. LEONURUS. MOTHERWORT.

L. Cardiaca. (COMMON MOTHERWORT.) Stem tall. Leaves long-petioled, the lower palmately lobed, the upper 3-cleft. Upper lip of the corolla bearded.—Near dwellings.

ORDER LVIII. BORRAGINACEÆ. (BORAGE FAMILY.)

Herbs, with a deeply 4-lobed ovary, forming 4 seed-like nutlets, as in the last Order, *but the corolla is regularly 5-lobed with 5 stamens inserted upon its tube.*

Synopsis of the Genera.

* *Corolla without any scales in the throat.*

1. **Echium.** Corolla with a funnel-form tube and a spreading border of 5 somewhat unequal lobes. Stamens exserted, unequal. Flowers bright blue with a purplish tinge, in racemed clusters. Plant bristly.

* * *Corolla with 5 scales completely closing the throat.*

2. **Symphytum.** Corolla tubular-funnel form with short spreading lobes; scales awl-shaped. Flowers yellowish-white, in nodding raceme-like clusters, the latter often in pairs. Nutlets smooth. Coarse hairy herbs.
 3. **Echinospermum.** Nutlets prickly on the margin. Corolla salver-shaped, the lobes rounded; scales short and blunt. Flowers blue, small, in leafy-bracted racemes. Plant rough-hairy.
 4. **Cynoglossum.** Nutlets prickly all over. Corolla funnel-form; scales blunt. Flowers red-purple or pale blue, in racemes which are naked above, but usually leafy-bracted below. Strong-scented coarse herbs.
- * * * *Corolla open, the scales or folds not sufficient to completely close the throat. Nutlets smooth.*
5. **Onosmodium.** Corolla tubular, the 5 lobes acute and erect or converging. Anthers mucronate; filaments very short. Style thread-form, much exserted. Flowers greenish or yellowish-white. Rather tall stout plants, shaggy with spreading bristly hairs.

6. *Lithospermum*. Corolla funnel-form or salver-shaped, the 5 lobes of the spreading limb rounded. Anthers almost sessile. Root mostly red. Flowers small and almost white, or large and deep yellow, scattered or spiked and leafy-bracted.

7. *Myosotis*. Corolla salver-shaped, with a very short tube, the lobes convolute in the bud; scales or appendages of the throat blunt and arching. Flowers blue, in racemes without bracts. Low plants, mostly in wet places.

1. *ECHIMUM*. VIPER'S BUGLOSS.

E. vulgare. (BLUE-WEED.) Stem erect, 2 feet high. Leaves sessile, linear-lanceolate. Flowers showy, in lateral clusters, the whole forming a long narrow raceme.—Roadsides; common in Eastern Ontario.

2. *SYMPHYTUM*. COMFREY.

S. officinale. (COMMON COMFREY.) Stem winged above by the decurrent bases of the leaves, branched. Leaves ovate-lanceolate or lanceolate.—Moist soil; escaped from gardens.

3. *ECHINOSPERMUM*. STICKSEED.

E. Lap-pula. A very common roadside weed, 1-2 feet high, branching above. Leaves lanceolate, rough. Nutlets warty on the back, with a double row of prickles on the margin.

4. *CYNOGLOSSUM*. HOUND'S-TONGUE.

1. *C. officinale*. (COMMON HOUND'S-TONGUE.) Flowers red purple. Upper leaves lanceolate, sessile. Stem soft-pubescent. Nutlets rather flat.—A common weed in fields and along road sides.

2. *C. Virginicum*. (WILD COMFREY.) Flowers pale blue. Stem roughish with spreading hairs. Leaves few, lanceolate oblong, clasping. Racemes corymbed, raised on a long naked peduncle.—Rich woods.

3. *C. Morisoni*. (BEGGAR'S LICE.) Flowers pale blue or white. Stem hairy, leafy, with broadly spreading branches. Leaves taper-pointed and tapering at the base. Racemes panicle, forking, widely spreading. Pedicels of the flowers reflexed in fruit.—Open woods and thickets.

5. ONOSMODIUM. FALSE GROMWELL.

O. Carolinia'num. Stem stout, 3-4 feet high. Leaves ovate-lanceolate, acute. *Lobes of the corolla very hairy outside.*—Banks of streams.

6. LITHOSPERMUM. GROMWELL. PUCCOON.

1. **L. arven'se.** (CORN GROMWELL.) Stem 6-12 inches high, erect. Leaves lanceolate or linear. *Flowers almost white.*—Sandy banks.

2. **L. hirtum.** (HAIRY PUCCOON.) Stem 1-2 feet high. Stem-leaves lanceolate or linear; those of the flowering branches ovate-oblong, ciliate. *Corolla deep yellow, woolly at the base inside.*—Dry woods.

7. MYOSOTIS. FORGET-ME-NOT.

M. palustris, var. laxa. (FORGET-ME-NOT.) Stem ascending from a creeping base, about a foot high, loosely branched. Corolla pale blue, with a yellow eye. Pedicels spreading.—Wet places.

ORDER LIX. HYDROPHYLLACEÆ. (WATERLEAF F.)

Herbs, with alternate cut-toothed or lobed leaves, and regular pentamerous and pentandrous flowers very much like those of the last Order, *but having a 1-celled ovary with the seeds on the walls (parietal).* Style 2-cleft. Flowers mostly in 1-sided cymes which uncoil from the apex. The only common Genus is

HYDROPHYLUM. WATERLEAF.

H. Virgin'icum. Corolla bell-shaped, the 5 lobes convolute in the bud; the tube with 5 folds down the inside, one opposite each lobe. *Stamens and style exerted, the filaments bearded below.* Stem smoothish. Leaves pinnately cleft into 5-7 divisions, the latter ovate-lanceolate, pointed, cut-toothed. *Calyx-lobes very narrow, bristly-ciliate.* Flowers white or pale blue. Rootstocks scaly-toothed.—Moist woods.

ORDER LX. POLEMONIA'CEÆ. (POLEMONIUM F.)

Herbs, with regular pentamerous and pentandrous flowers, but a 3-celled ovary and 3-lobed style. Lobes of the corolla convolute in the bud. Calyx persistent. Represented commonly with us by only one Genus,

PHLOX. PHLOX.

P. divaricata. Corolla salver-shaped, with a long tube. Stamens short, *unequally inserted*. Stem ascending from a prostrate base, somewhat clammy. Leaves oblong-ovate. Flowers lilac or bluish, in a spreading loosely-flowered cyme. Lobes of the corolla mostly obcordate.—Moist rocky woods.

ORDER LXI. CONVULVULA'CEÆ. (CONVOLVULUS F.)

Chiefly twining or trailing herbs, with alternate leaves and regular flowers. Sepals 5, imbricated. Corolla 5-plaited or 5-lobed and convolute in the bud. Stamens 5. Ovary 2-celled.

Synopsis of the Genera.

1. **Calystegia.** Calyx enclosed in 2 large leafy bracts. Corolla funnel-form, the border obscurely lobed. Pod 4-seeded.
2. **Cuscuta.** Leafless parasitic slender twiners, with yellowish or reddish stems, attaching themselves to the bark of other plants. Flowers small, mostly white, clustered. Corolla bell-shaped. Stamens with a fringed appendage at their base.

1. CALYSTEGIA. BRACTED BINDWEED.

1. **C. sepium.** (HEDGE BINDWEED.) Stem mostly twining. Leaves halberd-shaped. Peduncles 4-angled. Corolla commonly rose-coloured.—Moist banks.

2. **C. spithamea.** Stem low and simple, upright or ascending, not twining, 6-12 inches high. Leaves oblong, more or less heart-shaped at the base. Corolla white.—Dry soil.

2. CUSCUTA. DODDER.

C. Gronovii. Stems resembling coarse threads, spreading themselves over herbs and low bushes.—Low and moist shady places.

ORDER LXII. SOLANA'CEÆ. (NIGHTSHADE FAMILY.)

Rank-scented herbs (or one species shrubby), with colourless bitter juice, alternate leaves, and regular pentamerous and pentandrous flowers, *but a 2-celled ovary, with the placenta in the axis.* Fruit a many-seeded berry or pod.

Synopsis of the Genera.

1. **Sola'num.** Corolla wheel-shaped, 5-lobed, the margins turned inward in the bud. *Anthers conniving around the style, the cells opening by pores at the apex; filaments very short.* The larger leaves often with an accompanying smaller one. Fruit a berry.
2. **Phys'alis.** Calyx 5-cleft, enlarging after flowering, *becoming at length much inflated and 5-angled, and enclosing the berry.* Corolla between wheel-shaped and funnel-form. *Anthers separate, opening lengthwise.*
3. **Hyoscy'amus.** *Fruit a pod, the top coming off like a lid.* Calyx urn-shaped, 5-lobed, persistent. Corolla funnel-form, *oblique, the limb 5-lobed, dull-coloured and veiny.* Plant clammy-pubescent.
4. **Datu'ra.** Fruit a large prickly pod. Calyx long, 5-angled, not persistent. Corolla very large, funnel-form, strongly plaited in the bud, with 5 pointed lobes. Stigma 2-lipped. Rank-scented weeds, with the showy flowers in the forks of the branching stems.

1. SOLA'NUM. NIGHTSHADE.

1. **S. Dulcama'ra.** (BITTERSWEET.) Stem somewhat shrubby and *climbing.* Leaves ovate and heart-shaped, *the upper halberd-shaped, or with 2 ear-like lobes at the base.* Flowers violet-purple, in small cymes. *Berries red.*—Near dwellings, and in moist grounds.

2. **S. nigrum.** (COMMON NIGHTSHADE.) *Stem low and spreading, branched.* Leaves ovate, *wavy-toothed.* Flowers small, white, drooping in umbel-like lateral clusters. *Berries black.*—Fields and damp grounds.

2. PHYS'ALIS. GROUND CHERRY.

P. visco'sa. Corolla greenish-yellow, brownish in the centre. Anthers yellow. Leaves ovate or heart-shaped, mostly toothed. Berry orange, sticky.—Sandy soil,

3. **HYOSCYAMUS.** HENBANE.

H. niger. (BLACK HENBANE.) Escaped from gardens in some localities. Corolla dull yellowish, netted with purple veins. Leaves clasping, sinuate-toothed. A strong-scented and poisonous herb.

4. **DATU'RA.** STRAMONIUM. THORN-APPLE.

D. Stramo'nium. (COMMON THORN-APPLE.) Stem green. Corolla white, 3 inches long. Leaves ovate, sinuate-toothed.—Roadsides.

ORDER LXIII. **GENTIANA'CEÆ.** (GENTIAN F.)

Smooth herbs, distinguished by having a 1-celled ovary with seeds on the walls, either in 2 lines or on the whole inner surface. Leaves mostly opposite, simple, and sessile, but in one Genus alternate and compound. Stamens as many as the lobes of the regular corolla and alternate with them. Stigmas 2. Calyx persistent. Juice colourless and bitter.

Synopsis of the Genera.

1. **Hale'nia.** Corolla 4-lobed, the lobes all spurred at the base. Flowers yellowish or purplish, somewhat cymose.
2. **Gentia'na.** Corolla not spurred, 4-5 lobed, mostly funnel-form or bell-shaped, generally with teeth or folds in the sinuses of the lobes. Stigmas 2, persistent. Pod oblong. Seeds innumerable. Flowers showy, in late summer and autumn.
3. **Menyan'thes.** Corolla short funnel-form, 5-lobed, densely white-bearded on the upper face. Leaves alternate, compound, of 3 oval leaflets. The flowers in a raceme at the summit of a naked scape, white or tinged with pink.

1. **HALE'NIA.** SPURRED GENTIAN.

H. deflex'a. Stem erect, 9-18 inches high. Leaves 3-5 nerved, those at the base of the stem oblong-spathulate, petioled; the upper acute and sessile or nearly so. Spurs of the corolla curved.—Not common in Ontario, but reported from Ancaster and Collingwood. Common on the Lower St. Lawrence,

2. GENTIANA. GENTIAN.

1. *G. crinita*. (FRINGED GENTIAN.) Corolla funnel-form, 4-lobed, the lobes fringed on the margins; no plaited folds in the sinuses. Flowers sky-blue, solitary on long naked stalks terminating the stem on simple branches. Ovary lanceolate. Leaves lance-shaped, or ovate-lanceolate.—Low grounds.

2. *G. detonsa* (SMALLER FRINGED G.) is distinguished from No. 1 by the shorter or almost inconspicuous fringe of the corolla, the linear or lance-linear leaves, and the broader ovary.—Moist grounds, chiefly in the Niagara District.

3. *G. alba*. (WHITISH G.) Corolla inflated-club-shaped, at length open, 5-lobed, the lobes about twice as long as the toothed appendages in the sinuses. Flowers greenish-white or yellowish, sessile, crowded in a terminal cluster. Anthers usually cohering. Leaves lance-ovate, with a clasping heart-shaped base.—Low grounds.

4. *G. Andrewsii*. (CLOSED G.) Corolla inflated-club-shaped, closed at the mouth, the apparent lobes being really the large fringed-toothed appendages. Flowers blue, in a close sessile terminal cluster. Anthers cohering. Leaves ovate-lanceolate from a narrower base.—Low grounds; common northward, flowering later than No. 3.

3. MENYANTHES. BUCKBEAN.

M. trifoliata. A common plant in bogs and wet places northward. The bases of the long petioles sheathe the lower part of the scape, or thick rootstock, from which they spring. Plant about a foot high.

ORDER LXIV. APOCYNACEÆ. (DOGBANE FAMILY.)

Herbs or slightly shrubby plants, with milky juice, opposite simple entire leaves, and regular pentamerous and pentandrous flowers with the lobes of the corolla convolute in the bud. Distinguished by having 2 separate ovaries, but the 2 stigmas united. Calyx free from the ovaries. Anthers converging round the stigmas. Seeds with a tuft of down on the apex. Represented with us only by the Genus

APOCYNUM. DOGBANE.

1. *A. androsæmifolium*. (SPREADING DOGBANE.) Corolla bell-shaped, 5-cleft, *pale rose-coloured, the lobes turned back.* Branches of the stem widely forking. Flowers in loose rather spreading cymes. Leaves ovate, petioled. Fruit 2 long and slender diverging pods.—Banks and thickets.

2. *A. cannabinum*. (INDIAN HEMP.) Lobes of the *greenish-white* corolla not turned back. Branches erect. Cymes closer than in No. 1, and the flowers much smaller.—Along streams.

ORDER LXV. ASCLEPIADA'CEÆ. (MILKWEED F.)

Herbs with milky juice and opposite or whorled simple entire leaves. Pods, seeds, and anthers as in the last Order, *but the anthers are more closely connected with the stigma, the (reflexed) lobes of the corolla are valvate in the bud, the pollen is in waxy masses, and the (monadelphous) short filaments bear 5 curious hooded bodies behind the anthers.* Flowers in umbels. Commonly represented by only one Genus, which is typical of the whole Order

ASCLEPIAS. MILKWEED.

1. *A. cornu'ti*. (COMMON MILKWEED.) Stem tall and stout. Leaves oval or oblong, short-petioled, pale green, 4-8 inches long. *Flowers dull greenish-purple. Pods ovate, soft spiny, woolly.*—Mostly in dry soil; very common.

2. *A. phytolacoi'des*. (POKE-MILKWEED.) Stem tall and smooth. Leaves broadly ovate, acute at both ends, short-petioled. *Pedicels loose and nodding, very long and slender.* Corolla greenish with the hooded appendages white. Pods minutely downy, *but not warty.*—Moist thickets.

3. *A. incarna'ta*. (SWAMP M.) Stem tall, leafy, branching, and smooth. Leaves oblong-lanceolate, acute, obscurely heart-shaped at the base. *Flowers rose-purple. Pods very smooth and glabrous.*—Swamps and low grounds.

4. *A. tubero'sa*. (BUTTERFLY-WEED. PLEURISY-ROOT.) Stem very leafy, branching above, rough-hairy. Leaves linear or ob-

long-lanceolate, chiefly scattered. Corolla greenish-orange, with the hoods bright orange-red. Pods hoary.—Dry hill-sides and fields; almost destitute of milky juice.

ORDER LXVI. OLEACEÆ. (OLIVE FAMILY.)

The only common representative Genus of this Order in Canada is *Fraxinus* (Ash). The species of this Genus are trees with pinnate leaves, and polygamous or dioecious flowers without petals and mostly also without a calyx; stamens only 2, with large oblong anthers. Fruit a 1-2 seeded samara. Flowers insignificant, from the axils of the previous year's leaves.

FRAXINUS. ASH.

1. *F. America'na*. (WHITE ASH.) *Fruit winged from the apex only, the base cylindrical. Branchlets and petioles smooth and glabrous. Calyx very minute, persistent. Leaflets 7-9, stalked.*—Rich woods.

2. *F. pubes'cens* (RED ASH) has the *branchlets and petioles softly-pubescent*, and the fruit acute at the base, 2-edged, and gradually expanding into the long wing above.—Same localities as No. 1.

3. *F. sambucifolia*. (BLACK OR WATER ASH.) *Branchlets and petioles smooth. Leaflets 7-9, sessile, serrate. Fruit winged all round. Calyx wanting, and the flowers consequently naked.*—Swamps.

DIVISION III. APETALOUS EXOGENS.

Flowers destitute of corolla and sometimes also of calyx.

ORDER LXVII. ARISTOLOCHIA'CEÆ. (BIRTHWORT F.)

Herbs with perfect flowers, *the tube of the 3-lobed calyx adherent to the 6-celled many-seeded ovary. Leaves heart-shaped or kidney-shaped, on long petioles from a thick rootstock. Stamens 12 or 6. Flowers solitary. Calyx dull-coloured, the lobes valvate in the bud.*

AS'ARUM. WILD-GINGER.

A. Canadense. Radiating stigmas 6. Leaves only a single pair, kidney-shaped, and rather velvety, the peduncle in the fork between the petioles, close to the ground. Rootstock aromatic. Calyx brown-purple inside, the spreading lobes pointed. —Rich woods.

ORDER LXVIII. PHYTOLACCA'CEÆ. (POKEWEED F.)

Herbs with alternate leaves and perfect flowers, resembling in most respects the plants of the next Order, *but the ovary is composed of several carpels in a ring, forming a berry in fruit.* Only one Genus and one Species.

PHYTOLAC'CA. POKEWEED.

P. decan'dra. (COMMON POKE.) Calyx of 5 rounded white sepals. Ovary green, of 10 1-seeded carpels united into one. Styles 10, short and separate. Stamens 10. Fruit a crimson or purple 10-seeded berry. Stem very tall and stout, smooth. Flowers in long racemes opposite the leaves. —Rich soil.

ORDER LXIX. CHENOPODIA'CEÆ. (GOOSEFOOT F.)

Homely herbs, with more or less succulent leaves (chiefly alternate), and small greenish flowers mostly in interrupted spikes. Stamens usually as many as the lobes of the calyx and opposite them. Ovary 1-celled and 1-ovuled, forming an achene or utricle in fruit. Stigmas mostly 2.

Synopsis of the Genera.

1. **Chenopo'dium.** Weeds with (usually) mealy leaves, and very small greenish sessile flowers in small paniced spiked clusters. Calyx 5-cleft, more or less enveloping the fruit. Stamens mostly 5; filaments slender.
2. **Bil'tum.** Flowers in heads which form interrupted spikes. Calyx becoming fleshy and bright red in fruit, so that the clusters look something like strawberries. Leaves triangular and somewhat halberd-shaped, sinuate-toothed.
3. **Salso'la,** with fleshy awl-shaped sharp-pointed leaves, is not uncommon on the Lower St. Lawrence and the sea-coast.

1. CHENOPO'DIUM. GOOSEFOOT. PIGWEED.

1. *C. album*. (LAMB'S-QUARTERS.) Stem upright, 1-3 feet high. Leaves varying from rhombic-ovate to lanceolate, more or less toothed, *mealy*, as are also the dense flower-clusters.—Extremely common in cultivated soil.

2. *C. hybridum*. (MAPLE-LEAVED GOOSEFOOT.) *Bright green*. Stem widely branching, 2-4 feet high. Leaves thin, large, triangular, heart-shaped, sinuate-angled, the angles extended into pointed teeth. Panicles loose, leafless. Plant with a rank unpleasant odour.—Waste places.

3. *C. Bo'trys*. (JERUSALEM OAK.) Not mealy, but *sticky*; low, spreading, sweet-scented. Leaves deeply sinuate, slender-petioled. Racemes in divergent corymbs.—Roadsides; escaped from gardens.

2. BLITUM. BLITE.

B. capita'tum. (STRAWBERRY BLITE.) Stem ascending, branching. Leaves smooth. The axillary head-like clusters very conspicuous in fruit.—Dry soil, margins of woods, &c.

ORDER LXX. AMARANTA'CEÆ. (AMARANTH F.)

Homely weeds, a good deal like the plants of the last Order, *but the flower-clusters are interspersed with dry and chaff-like (sometimes coloured) persistent bracts, usually 3 to each flower*. Only one common Genus with us.

AMARAN'TUS. AMARANTH.

1. *A. panicula'tus*. *Reddish flowers* in terminal and axillary slender spikes, the bracts awn-pointed —In the neighbourhood of gardens.

2. *A. retroflex'us*. (PIGWEED.) *Flowers greenish*, in spikes forming a stiff panicle. Leaves a dull green, long-petioled, ovate, wavy-margined. *Stem erect*.—Common in cultivated soil.

3. *A. albus*. Flowers greenish, in small close axillary clusters. *Stem low and spreading*.—Roadsides,

ORDER LXXI. POLYGONACEÆ. (BUCKWHEAT F.)

Herbs, well marked by the stipules of the alternate leaves being in the form of membranous sheaths above the usually swollen joints of the stem. Flowers usually perfect. Calyx 4-6 parted. Stamens 4-9, inserted on the base of the calyx. Stigmas 2 or 3. Ovary 1-celled, with a single ovule rising from the base, forming a little nutlet.

Synopsis of the Genera.

1. **Polygonum.** Sepals 5 (occasionally 4), often coloured and petal-like, *persistent*, embracing the 3-angled (or sometimes flattish) nutlet or achene. Flowers in racemes or spikes, or sometimes in the axils.
2. **Rumex.** Sepals 6, *the 3 outer ones herbaceous and spreading in fruit*, the 3 inner (called *valves*) somewhat petal-like and, after flowering, convergent over the 3-angled achene, *often with a grain-like projection on the back*. Stamens 6. Styles 3. Flowers usually in crowded whorls, the latter in panicle racemes.
3. **Fagopyrum.** Calyx 5-parted, petal-like. Stamens 8, *with 8 yellow glands between them*. Styles 3. Achene 3-angled. Flowers white, in panicles. Leaves triangular heart-shaped or halberd-shaped.

1. POLYGONUM. KNOTWEED.

- * *Flowers along the stem, inconspicuous, greenish-white, nearly sessile in the axils of the small leaves. Sheaths cut-fringed or torn.*

1. **P. aviculare.** (KNOTGRASS. GOOSEGRASS.) A weed everywhere in yards and waste places. *Stem prostrate and spreading*. Stamens chiefly 5. Achene 3-sided. Stigmas 3. Leaves sessile.

- * * *Flowers in terminal spikes or racemes, mostly rose-coloured or pinkish, occasionally greenish.*

+ *Leaves not heart-shaped or arrow-shaped.*

2. **P. incarnatum.** *Sheaths not fringed. Stem nearly smooth, 3-6 feet high. Leaves long, tapering from near the base to a narrow point, rough on the midrib and margins. Spikes linear and nodding. Stamens 6. Styles 2. Achene flat or hollow-sided.*—In muddy places along streams and ponds.

3. *P. Pennsylvanicum*. Sheaths not fringed. Stem 1-3 feet high, the upper branches and the peduncles bristly with stalked glands. Spikes thick, erect. Stamens 8. Achene flat.—Low open grounds.

4. *P. Persicaria*. (LADY'S THUMB.) Sheaths with a somewhat ciliate border. Stem nearly smooth, a foot or more in height. Leaves with a dark blotch on the middle of the upper surface. Spikes dense, erect, on naked peduncles. Stamens 6. Achene flat or 3-angled, according as the stigmas are 2 or 3.—Very common near dwellings in moist ground.

5. *P. amphibium*. (WATER PERSICARIA.) Spike of flowers dense, oblong, showy, rose-red. Stem floating in shallow water or rooting in soft mud. Leaves long-petioled, often floating. Sheaths not bristly-fringed. Stamens 5. Stigmas 2.—In shallow water, mostly northward.

6. *P. hydropiperoides*. (MILD WATER-PEPPER.) Stem slender, 1-3 feet high, in shallow water. Leaves narrow, roughish. Sheaths hairy and fringed with long bristles. Spikes slender, erect, pale rose-coloured or whitish. Stamens 8. Stigmas 3. Achene 3-angled.—In shallow water.

7. *P. acre*. (WATER SMARTWEED.) Sheaths fringed with bristles. Leaves transparent-dotted. Stem rooting at the decumbent base, 2-4 feet high, in shallow water or muddy soil. Leaves narrow, taper-pointed. Spikes slender, erect, pale rose-coloured. Stamens 8. Achene 3-angled.—Muddy soil or shallow water.

+ + Leaves heart-shaped or sagittate. Sheaths much longer on one side than on the other.

8. *P. arifolium* (HALBERD-LEAVED TEAR-THUMB), with grooved stem, halberd-shaped long-petioled leaves, flowers in short loose racemes, 6 stamens, and a flattish achene, is not uncommon on the Lower St. Lawrence.

9. *P. sagittatum*. (ARROW-LEAVED TEAR-THUMB.) Stem 4-angled, the angles beset with reflexed minute prickles, by which the plant is enabled to climb. Leaves arrow-shaped. Stamens 8. Achene 3-angled.—Common in low grounds.

10. *P. Convol'vulus*. (BLACK BINDWEED.) *Stem twining, not prickly but roughish.* Flowers in loose paniced racemes, 3 of the calyx-lobes ridged in fruit. Leaves heart-shaped and partly halberd-shaped. Not climbing so high as the next.—Cultivated grounds and waste places.

11. *P. dumeto'rum*. (CLIMBING FALSE BUCKWHEAT.) *Stem twining high, smooth; 3 of the calyx-lobes winged in fruit.*—Moist thickets.

3. RUMEX. DOCK. SORREL.

* *Herbage not sour, nor the leaves halberd-shaped.*

1. *R. orbicula'tus*. (GREAT WATER DOCK.) Growing in marshes. Stem erect, stout, 5-6 feet high. Leaves lanceolate, *not wavy-margined*, often over a foot long. Flowers nodding on *thread-like pedicels*. Valves nearly orbicular, finely net-veined, each with a grain on the back.—Wet places.

2. *R. salicifo'lius* (WHITE DOCK) may be looked for in marshes on the sea-coast and far northward. The whorls of flowers are dense and form a very conspicuous spike, owing to the great size of the grains on the back of the valves.

3. *R. crispus*. (CURLED DOCK.) *Leaves with strongly wavy or curly margins*, lanceolate. Whorls of flowers in long wand-like racemes. Valves grain-bearing.—Cultivated soil and waste places.

4. *R. obtusifo'lius*. (BITTER DOCK.) Lowest leaves oblong heart-shaped, obtuse, only slightly wavy-margined; the upper oblong-lanceolate, acute. Whorls loose, *distant*. Valves somewhat halberd-shaped, *sharply toothed at the base*, usually *one only* grain-bearing.—Waste grounds.

* * *Herbage sour; leaves halberd-shaped.*

5. *R. Acetosella*. (FIELD OR SHEEP SORREL.) Stem 6-12 inches high. *Flowers diœcious*, in a terminal naked panicle.—A very common weed in poor soil.

3. FAGOPY'RUM. BUCKWHEAT.

F. esculentum. (BUCKWHEAT.) Old fields and copses, remaining after cultivation.

ORDER LXXII. LAURACEÆ. (LAUREL FAMILY.)

Trees or shrubs with spicy-aromatic bark and leaves, the latter simple (often lobed), alternate, and marked with small transparent dots (visible under a lens). Sepals 6, petal-like. Flowers dioecious. Stamens in sterile flowers 9, inserted at the base of the calyx. Anthers opening by uplifting valves. Ovary in fertile flowers free from the calyx, 1-celled, with a single ovule hanging from the top of the cell. Style and stigma 1. Fruit a 1-seeded drupe.

SASSAFRAS. SASSAFRAS.

S. officinale. A small or moderate-sized tree with yellowish or greenish-yellow twigs and ovate or 3-lobed entire leaves. Flowers greenish-yellow, in naked corymbs, appearing with the leaves in the axils of the latter. Drupe blue, on a reddish pedicel. The 9 stamens in 3 rows, the 3 inner each with a pair of yellow glands at the base of the filament.—Rich woods, in Southern and Western Ontario.

ORDER LXXIII. THYMELÆACEÆ. (MEZEREUM F.)

Shrubs with tough leather-like bark and entire leaves. Flowers perfect. Calyx tubular, resembling a corolla, pale yellow. Stamens twice as many as the lobes of the calyx (in our species 8). Style thread-like. Stigma capitate. Ovary 1-celled, 1-ovuled, free from the calyx. Fruit a berry-like drupe. Only one Species in Canada.

DIRCA. LEATHERWOOD. MOOSE-WOOD.

D. palustris. A branching shrub, 2-5 feet high, with curious *jointed branchlets* and nearly oval leaves on short petioles. Flowers in clusters of 3 or 4, preceding the leaves. Filaments exserted, half of them longer than the others.—Damp woods.

ORDER LXXIV. ELÆAGNACEÆ. (OLEASTER F.)

Shrubs with dioecious flowers, and leaves which are scurfy on the under surface. The calyx-tube in the fertile flowers becomes fleshy and encloses the ovary, forming a berry-like fruit.

Otherwise the plants of this Order are not greatly different from those of the last.

SHEPHERD'IA. SHEPHERDIA.

S. Canadensis. Calyx in sterile flowers 4-parted. Stamens 8. Calyx in fertile flowers urn-shaped, 4-parted. Berries yellow. Branchlets brown-scurfy. Leaves opposite, entire, ovate, green above, silvery-scurfy beneath, the small flowers in their axils.—Gravelly banks of streams and lakes.

ORDER LXXV. SANTALA'CEÆ. (SANDALWOOD F.)

Low herbaceous or partly woody plants (with us) with perfect flowers, these *greenish-white*, in terminal or axillary corymbose clusters. Calyx bell-shaped or urn-shaped, 4-5 cleft, adherent to the 1-celled ovary, lined with a 5-lobed disk, the stamens on the edge of the latter between its lobes and *opposite the lobes of the calyx, to which the anthers are attached by a tuft of fine hairs*. Fruit nut-like, crowned with the persistent calyx-lobes.

COMANDRA. BASTARD TOAD-FLAX.

C. umbella'ta. Stem 8-10 inches high, leafy. Leaves oblong, pale green, an inch long. Flower-clusters at the summit of the stem. Calyx-tube prolonged and forming a neck to the fruit. Style slender.—Dry soil.

ORDER LXXVI. EUPHORBIA'CEÆ. (SPURGE F.)

Plants with milky juice and monœcious flowers, represented in Canada chiefly by the Genus

EUPHOR'BIA. SPURGE.

Flowers monœcious, the sterile and fertile ones both destitute of calyx and corolla, *but both contained in the same 4-5 lobed cup-shaped involucre which resembles a calyx*, and therefore the whole will probably at first sight be taken for a single flower. Sterile flowers numerous, *each of a single naked stamen from the axil of a minute bract*. Fertile flower only 1 in each involucre; ovary 3-lobed, *soon protruded on a long pedicel*; styles 3, each 2-cleft. Peduncles terminal, often umbellate.

- * *Leaves all similar and opposite, short-petioled, green or blotched with brown above, furnished with scale-like or fringed stipules. Stems spreading or prostrate, much forked. Involucres in terminal or lateral clusters, or one involucre in each fork, the involucre invariably with 4 (mostly petal-like) glands in the sinuses.*

1. **E. polygonifolia.** Leaves entire, oblong-linear, mucronate, very smooth. Stipules bristly-fringed. Peduncles in the forks. Glands of the involucre very small, not petal-like. Pods obtusely angled.—Shores of the Great Lakes, in sandy or gravelly places.

2. **E. maculata.** Leaves serrulate, oblong-linear, somewhat pubescent, with a brownish blotch in the centre, very oblique at the base. Peduncles in dense lateral clusters. Glands of the involucre with reddish petal-like attachments. Pods sharply angled.—Roadsides.

3. **E. hypericifolia.** Stem ascending. Leaves serrate, often with a red spot or with red margins, oblique at the base, ovate-oblong or oblong-linear. Peduncles in cymes at the ends of the branches. Glands of the involucre with white or occasionally reddish petal-like attachments. Pod smooth, obtusely angled.—Cultivated soil.

- * * *Involucres chiefly in terminal umbels, and their glands always without petal-like attachments. Leaves without stipules or blotches, those of the stem alternate or scattered, the floral ones usually of a different shape, and whorled or opposite.*

4. **E. platyphylla.** Umbel 5-rayed. Stem erect, 8-18 inches high. Upper stem-leaves lance-oblong, acute, serrulate, the uppermost heart-shaped, the floral ones triangular-ovate and cordate. Pod warty.—Shores of the Great Lakes.

5. **E. Helioscopia.** Umbel first 5-rayed, then with 3, and finally merely forked. Stem ascending, 6-12 inches high. Leaves all obovate, rounded or notched at the apex, serrate. Pods smooth.—Along the Great Lakes.

6. **E. Cyparissias,** with densely clustered stems, and crowded linear stem-leaves (the floral ones round heart-shaped), and a many-rayed umbel, has escaped from gardens in some localities.

ORDER LXXVII. URTICA'CEÆ. (NETTLE F.)

Herbs, shrubs, or trees, with monœcious or dioecious (or, in the Elms, sometimes perfect) flowers, with a regular calyx free from the 1-2 celled ovary which becomes a 1-seeded fruit. Stamens opposite the lobes of the calyx. This Order is divided into four well-marked Suborders, three of which are represented in Canada.

SUBORDER I. ULMA'CEÆ. (ELM FAMILY.)

Trees, with alternate simple leaves, and deciduous small stipules. Flowers often perfect. Styles 2. *Fruit a samara winged all round.*

1. *Ulmus*. Flowers in lateral clusters, earlier than the leaves, purplish or greenish-yellow. Calyx bell-shaped, 4-9 cleft. Stamens 4-9; the filaments long and slender. Ovary 2-celled, but the samara only 1-seeded. Stigmas 2.

SUBORDER II. URTI'CEÆ. (NETTLE FAMILY.)

Herbs with watery juice and opposite or alternate leaves, often beset with stinging hairs. Flowers monœcious or dioecious, in spikes or racemes. Stamens as many as the sepals. Style only 1. Ovary 1-celled. Fruit an achene.

2. *Urtica*. *Leaves opposite*. Plant beset with stinging hairs. Sepals 4 in both sterile and fertile flowers. Stamens 4. Stigma a small sessile tuft. Achene flat, enclosed between the 2 larger sepals. Flowers greenish.
3. *Laportea*. *Leaves alternate*. Plant beset with stinging hairs. Sepals 5 in the sterile flowers, 4 in the fertile, 2 of them much smaller than the other 2. Stigma awl-shaped. Achene flat, *very oblique, reflexed on its winged pedicel*.
4. *Pilea*. *Leaves opposite*. *Whole plant very smooth and semi-transparent*. Sepals and stamens 3-4. Stigma a sessile tuft.
5. *Behmeria*. *Leaves mostly opposite*. *No stinging hairs*. Sepals and stamens 4 in the sterile flowers. Calyx tubular or urn-shaped in the fertile ones, and enclosing the achene. Stigma long and thread like.

SUBORDER IV. CANNABIN'EÆ. (HEMP FAMILY.)

Rough herbs with watery juice and tough bark. Leaves opposite and *palmately compound*. Flowers dioecious. Ster-

ile ones in compound racemes; stamens 5; sepals 5. Fertile ones in crowded clusters; sepal only 1, embracing the achene. Stigmas 2.

6. **Can'nabis**. A rather tall rough plant with palmately compound leaves of 5-7 linear-lanceolate serrate leaflets.

1. ULMUS. ELM.

*1. **U. fulva**. (RED OR SLIPPERY ELM.) Flowers nearly sessile. *Leaves very rough above, taper-pointed. Buds downy with rusty hairs.* A medium-sized tree, with mucilaginous inner bark.

2. **U. America'na**. (AMERICAN OR WHITE ELM.) *Leaves not rough above, abruptly pointed.* Flowers on drooping pedicels. *Buds glabrous.* A large ornamental tree, with drooping branchlets.—Moist woods.

2. URTICA. NETTLE.

U. gra'cilis. Stem slender, 2-6 feet high. Leaves ovate-lanceolate, pointed, serrate, 3-5 nerved from the base, nearly smooth, the long petioles with a few bristles. Flower-clusters in slender spikes.—Moist ground and along fences.

3. LAPORTEA. WOOD-NETTLE.

L. Canadensis. Stem 2-3 feet high. Leaves large, ovate, long-petioled, *a single 2-cleft stipule in the axil.*—Moist woods.

4. PIL'EA. RICHWEED. CLEARWEED.

P. pu'mila. Stem 3-18 inches high. Leaves ovate, coarsely toothed, 3-ribbed.—Cool moist places.

5. BOEHME'RIA. FALSE NETTLE.

B. cylin'drica. Stem 1-3 feet high, smoothish. Leaves ovate-oblong or ovate-lanceolate, serrate, 3-nerved, long-petioled. Stipules separate.—Moist shady places.

6. CAN'NABIS. HEMP.

C. sati'va. (HEMP.) Common everywhere along roadsides and in waste places.

ORDER LXXVIII. PLATANA'CEÆ. (PLANE-TREE F.)

Represented only by the Genus

PLAT'ANUS. PLANE-TREE. BUTTONWOOD.

P. occidenta'lis. (AMERICAN PLANE-TREE OR SYCAMORE.) A fine large tree found in Southwestern Ontario. *Leaves alternate,*

rather scurfy when young, palmately lobed or angled, the lobes sharp-pointed; *stipules* sheathing. Flowers monœcious, both sterile and fertile ones in catkin-like heads, without calyx or corolla, but with small scales intermixed. Ovaries in the fertile flowers club-shaped, tipped with the thread-like simple style, and downy at the base. Fertile heads solitary, on slender peduncles. The white bark separates into thin plates.

ORDER LXXIX. JUGLANDACEÆ. (WALNUT F.)

Trees with alternate pinnate leaves and no stipules. Flowers monœcious. Sterile flowers in catkins. Fertile flowers solitary or in small clusters, with a regular 3-5 lobed calyx adherent to the ovary. Fruit a sort of drupe, the fleshy outer layer at length becoming dry and forming a husk, the inner layer hard and bony and forming the nut-shell. Seed solitary in the fruit, very large and 4-lobed. This Order comprises the Walnuts, Butternuts, and Hickories.

Synopsis of the Genera.

1. **Juglans.** Sterile flowers in *solitary* catkins from the previous year's wood. Filaments of the numerous stamens very short. Fertile flowers on peduncles at the ends of the branches. Calyx 4-toothed, *with 4 small petals at the sinuses*. Styles and stigmas 2, the latter fringed. *Exocarp or husk drying without splitting. Shell of the nut very rough and irregularly furrowed.*
2. **Carya.** Sterile flowers in slender *clustered* catkins. Stamens 8-10, with very short filaments. Fertile flowers in small clusters at the ends of the branches. Calyx 4-toothed; *no petals*. Stigmas 2 or 4, large. *Exocarp 4-valved, drying and splitting away from the very smooth and bony nut-shell.*

1. JUGLANS. WALNUT.

1. **J. cinerea.** (BUTTERNUT.) Leaflets oblong-lanceolate, pointed, serrate. *Petioles and branchlets clammy. Fruit oblong, clammy.*—Rich woods.

2. **J. nigra.** (BLACK WALNUT.) Leaflets ovate-lanceolate, taper-pointed, serrate. *Petioles downy but not clammy. Fruit spherical. Wood a darker brown than in the Butternut.*—Rich woods; rare northward.

2. *CARYA*. HICKORY.

1. *C. alba*. (SHELL-BARK HICKORY.) *Leaflets* 5, the lower pair much smaller than the others. Husk of the fruit splitting completely into 4 valves. Nut flattish-globular, mucronate. Bark of the trunk rough, scaling off in rough strips.—Rich woods.

2. *C. amara*. (SWAMP HICKORY OR BITTERNUT.) *Leaflets* 7-11. Husk of the fruit splitting half-way down. Nut spherical, short-pointed. Bark smooth, not scaling off.—Moist ground.

ORDER LXXX. CUPULIFERÆ. (OAK FAMILY.)

Shrubs or trees, with alternate simple leaves, deciduous stipules and monœcious flowers. Sterile flowers in catkins (but in Beech in small heads); the fertile ones solitary or clustered, and furnished with an involucre which forms a scaly cup or a bur surrounding the nut.

Synopsis of the Genera.

1. *Quercus*. Sterile flowers with a calyx including few or several stamens with slender filaments. Fertile flowers scattered or somewhat clustered, each in a scaly involucre or cupule. Nut (acorn) rounded, the base enclosed by the cupule.
2. *Castanea*. Sterile flowers in long slender catkins. Calyx 6-parted. Fertile flowers usually 3 in each involucre, the latter prickly, forming a bur. Calyx 6-lobed. Stigmas bristle-shaped. Nuts enclosed (mostly 2 or 3 together) in the prickly 4-valved involucre, flattened when there are more than one.
3. *Fagus*. Sterile flowers in a small head on drooping peduncles. Calyx bell-shaped. Fertile flowers in pairs in the involucre, which consists of awl-shaped bractlets grown together at the bases. Calyx lobes awl-shaped. Nuts 3-angled, generally in pairs in the bur-like 4-valved cupule. Bark close, smooth, and light gray.
4. *Corylus*. Sterile flowers in drooping catkins. No calyx. Stamens 8 (with 1-celled anthers), and 2 small bractlets under each bract. Fertile flowers in a small scaly head; one ovary, surmounted by 2 long red stigmas, under each scale, and accompanied by a pair of bractlets which, in fruit, enlarge and form a leaf-like or tubular fringed or toothed involucre closely enveloping each nut. Sterile catkins from the axils of the previous year. Fertile flowers terminating the new shoots.

5. *Ostrya*. Sterile flowers in drooping catkins. *Calyx wanting*. Stamens several under each bract, but not accompanied by bractlets. Fertile flowers in short catkins, 2 under each bract, each ovary tipped with 2 long stigmas, and surrounded by a tubular bractlet which, in fruit, becomes a greenish-white inflated bag, having the small nut in the bottom.
6. *Carpinus*. Sterile flowers in drooping catkins. *Calyx wanting*. Stamens several under each bract; no bractlets. Fertile flowers much as in *Ostrya*, but the bractlets surrounding the ovaries are not tubular but open, and in fruit become leaf-like, one on each side of the small nut.

1. QUERCUS. OAK.

* *Acorns ripening the first year, and therefore borne on the new shoots. Lobes or teeth of the leaves not bristle-pointed.*

1. *Q. alba*. (WHITE OAK.) A large tree. Leaves (when mature) smooth, bright green above, whitish beneath, obliquely cut into few or several oblong entire lobes. The oblong nut much larger than the saucer-shaped rough cupule.—Rich woods.

2. *Q. macrocarpa*. (BUR-OAK. MOSSY-CUP WHITE-OAK.) A medium-sized tree. Leaves deeply lobed, smooth above, pale or downy beneath. Acorn broadly ovoid, half or altogether covered by the deep cup, the upper scales of which taper into bristly points making a fringed border. Cup varying greatly in size, often very large.—Rich soil.

3. *Q. bi'color*. (SWAMP WHITE OAK.) A tall tree. Leaves sinuate-toothed, but hardly lobed, wedge-shaped at the base, downy or hoary beneath. Cup nearly hemispherical, about half as long as the oblong-ovoid acorn, sometimes with a fringed border. Peduncle in fruit larger than the petiole.—Low grounds.

* * *Acorns ripening the second year, and therefore borne on the previous year's wood, below the leaves of the season. Lobes or teeth of the leaves bristle-pointed.*

4. *Q. coccin'ea*, var. *tincto'ria*. (QUERCITRON, YELLOW-BARKED, OR BLACK OAK.) Leaves pinnatifid, slender-petioled, rather rounded at the base, rusty-downy when young, smooth and shining above when mature, often slightly pubescent beneath, turning brownish, orange, or dull red in the autumn. Cup hemispherical with a more or less conical base, covering half

or more of the rather small acorn.—Mostly in dry soil, but occasionally in moist places. Inner bark yellow, used for dyeing.

5. *Q. rubra*. (RED OAK.) A large tree. Leaves pinnatifid, turning dark red in the autumn. *Cup saucer-shaped*, sessile or nearly so, very much shorter than the oblong-ovoid acorn.—Rich and poor soil.

2. CASTA'NEA. CHESTNUT.

C. vesca, var. *America'na*. (CHESTNUT.) A large tree. Leaves oblong-lanceolate, pointed, coarsely and sharply serrate, acute at the base. Nuts 2 or 3 in each bur.—Southwestern Ontario.

3. FAGUS. BEECH.

F. ferrugin'ea. (AMERICAN BEECH.) A very common tree in rich woods, the branches horizontal. Leaves oblong-ovate, taper-pointed, toothed, the very straight veins terminating in the teeth.

4. COR'YLUS. HAZEL-NUT. FILBERT.

1. *C. America'na*. (WILD HAZEL-NUT.) Leaves roundish heart-shaped. *Involucre spreading out above, leaf-like and cut-toothed*.—Chiefly in Southwestern Ontario; in thickets.

2. *C. rostra'ta*. (BEAKED HAZEL-NUT.) A rather common shrub, easily distinguished from No. 1 by the involucre, *which is prolonged into a narrow tube much beyond the nut, and is densely bristly-hairy*.

5. OS'TRYA. HOP-HORNBEAM. IRON-WOOD.

O. Virgin'ica. (IRON-WOOD.) A slender tree with brownish furrowed bark. Leaves oblong-ovate, taper-pointed, sharply doubly serrate. Fertile catkin like a hop in appearance. Wood very hard and close.—Rich woods.

6. CARPINUS. HORNBEAM.

C. America'na. (BLUE OR WATER BEECH.) Small trees with *furrowed trunks* and close smooth gray bark. Leaves ovate-oblong, pointed, doubly serrate.—Along streams. Resembling a Beech in general aspect, but with inflorescence like that of Iron-wood.

ORDER LXXXI. MYRICA'CEÆ. (SWEET-GALE F.)

Shrubs with monœcious or diœcious flowers, both sterile and fertile ones collected in short catkins or heads. *Leaves with resinous dots, usually fragrant.* Fruit a 1-seeded dry drupe or little nut, usually coated with waxy grains.

Synopsis of the Genera.

1. *Myrica*. Flowers chiefly diœcious, catkins lateral, each bract with a pair of bractlets underneath. Stamens in the sterile flowers 2-8. Ovary solitary in the fertile flowers, 1-celled, tipped with 2 thread-like stigmas, and surrounded by 2-4 small scales at the base. In our species the 2 scales form wings at the base of the nut.—A shrub, 3-5 feet high.
2. *Comptonia*. A low shrub, a foot or more in height, with fern-like very sweet-scented leaves. Flowers monœcious. Sterile catkins cylindrical. Fertile ones spherical, the ovary surrounded by 8 awl-shaped persistent scales, so that the catkin resembles a bur.

1. MYRICA. BAYBERRY, WAX-MYRTLE.

M. Gale. (SWEET GALE.) Leaves wedge-lanceolate, serrate towards the apex, pale. The small nuts in crowded heads, and winged by the 2 scales.—Bogs.

2. COMPTONIA. SWEET-FERN.

C. asplenifolia. Leaves linear-lanceolate in outline, deeply pinnatifid, the lobes numerous and rounded.—Dry soil; observed at High Park, Toronto, and on the Pine barrens west of Angus, Ont.

ORDER LXXXII. BETULA'CEÆ. (BIRCH FAMILY.)

Trees or shrubs with monœcious flowers, both sorts in catkins, 2 or 3 three flowers under each scale or bract of the catkin. Ovary 2-celled and 2-ovuled, but in fruit only 1-celled and 1-seeded. Fruit a small nut. Stigmas 2, long and slender. Twigs and leaves often aromatic.

Synopsis of the Genera.

1. *Betula*. Sterile catkins long and pendulous, formed during summer and expanding the following spring; each flower consisting of one small scale to which is attached 4 short filaments; 3 flowers under each scale of the catkin. Fertile catkins stout, oblong, the scales or bracts 3-lobed and with 2 or 3 flowers under each; each flower a naked ovary, becoming a winged nutlet in fruit. Bark easily coming off in sheets.

2. **Alnus.** Catkins much as in *Betula*, but each fertile and sterile flower has a distinct 3-5 parted calyx. Catkins solitary or clustered at the ends of leafless branchlets or peduncles. Nutlets wingless or nearly so.

1. **BETULA.** BIRCH.

1. **B. lenta.** (CHERRY-BIRCH. SWEET OR BLACK BIRCH.) Bark of the trunk dark brown, close, aromatic; that of the twigs bronze-coloured. Wood rose-coloured. Leaves ovate, with somewhat heart-shaped base, doubly serrate, pointed, short-petioled. Fruiting catkins sessile, thick, oblong-cylindrical.—Moist woods.

2. **B. lu'tea.** (YELLOW OR GRAY BIRCH.) Bark of the trunk yellowish-gray, somewhat silvery, scaling off in thin layers. Leaves hardly at all heart-shaped. Fruiting catkins thicker and shorter than in No. 1.—Moist woods.

3. **B. papyra'cea.** (PAPER OR CANOE BIRCH.) Bark of the trunk white, easily separating in sheets. Leaves ovate, taper-pointed, heart-shaped, long-petioled. Fruiting catkins cylindrical, usually hanging on slender peduncles.—Woods.

2. **ALNUS.** ALDER.

A. inca'na. (SPECKLED OR HOARY ALDER.) A shrub or small tree, growing in thickets in low grounds along streams. Leaves oval or ovate, rounded at the base, serrate, whitish beneath. Flowers preceding the leaves in early spring.

ORDER LXXXIII. **SALICA'CEÆ.** (WILLOW F.)

Trees or shrubs with dioecious flowers, both sorts in catkins, one under each scale of the catkin. No calyx. Fruit 1-celled, *many-seeded*, the seeds furnished with tufts of down. (See Part I., section 56, for description of typical flowers.) This Order comprises the Willows and Poplars.

Synopsis of the Genera.

1. **Salix.** Trees with mostly *long and pointed leaves*, and slender branches. Bracts or scales of the catkins *not toothed*. Stamens mostly 2 under each bract, but in one or two species as many as 5 or 6. Stigmas short. Catkins appearing before or with the leaves.
2. **Pop'ulus.** Trees with *broad* and more or less heart-shaped leaves. Bracts of the catkins *toothed or cut at the apex*. Stamens 8-30, or even more, under each scale. Stigmas long. Catkins long and drooping, preceding the leaves.

1. SALIX. WILLOW.

* *Catkins lateral and sessile, appearing before the leaves. Scales dark red or brown, persistent. No leaf-like bracts at the base of the catkins. Stamens 2.*

+ *Leaves veiny, hairy or woolly, and with somewhat revolute margins.*

1. *S. can'dida.* (HOARY WILLOW.) A shrub, not more than 3 or 4 feet high, growing in bogs and wet places; the twigs and leaves clothed with a web-like wool, giving the whole plant a whitish aspect. Leaves lanceolate, narrow. Stipules small, lanceolate, toothed. Catkins cylindrical.

2. *S. hu'milis.* (PRAIRIE WILLOW.) A shrub, 3-8 feet high, growing usually in dry or barren places. Leaves lanceolate, not so taper-pointed as in No. 1, slightly downy above, thickly so beneath. Stipules semi-ovate or moon-shaped with a few teeth, shorter than the petioles. Catkins ovoid.

+ + *Leaves smooth and shining above, not woolly beneath. Catkins large, clothed with long glossy hairs.*

3. *S. dis'color.* (GLAUCOUS WILLOW.) A shrub or small tree, 8-15 feet high, growing in low grounds and along streams. Leaves lanceolate or ovate-lanceolate, irregularly toothed in the middle of the margin, entire at each end, white-glaucous beneath. Stipules moon-shaped, toothed.

The 3 species just described frequently have compact heads of leaves, resembling cones, at the ends of the branches. This is probably a diseased condition due to puncturing by insects.

* * *Catkins lateral, preceding (or sometimes accompanying) the leaves. Scales dark red or brown, persistent, 4 or 5 leaf-like bracts at the base of the catkin.*

4. *S. corda'ta.* (HEART-LEAVED WILLOW.) A shrub or small tree, growing in wet grounds. Leaves lanceolate, not always heart-shaped, sharply serrate, smooth. Catkins cylindrical, leafy-bracted at the base.

* * * Catkins lateral, appearing along with the leaves, leafy-bracted at the base. Stamens 2. Scales persistent.

5. *S. livida*, var. *occidentalis*. (LIVID WILLOW.) A good-sized shrub, chiefly in moist situations. Leaves oblong or obovate-lanceolate, barely toothed, downy above, very veiny, hairy and glaucous beneath. Stipules semi-lunar, toothed. Ovary at length raised on a very slender stalk.

* * * Catkins long and loose, peduncled, not lateral but borne on the ends of the new shoots. Scales greenish-yellow, deciduous. Filaments hairy below.

+ Stamens 3-6 or more.

6. *S. lucida*. (SHINING WILLOW.) A shrub or small bushy tree, growing along streams. Leaves ovate-oblong or narrower, with a long tapering point, shining on both sides, serrate. Stamens mostly 5.

7. *S. nigra*. (BLACK WILLOW.) A larger tree than No. 6, with a roughish black bark, growing along streams. Leaves narrowly lanceolate, tapering at each end, serrate, smooth, green on both sides. Stamens 3-6.

+ + Stamens 2.

8. *S. longifolia*. (LONG-LEAVED WILLOW.) A shrub or small tree, varying greatly in size, growing along streams in sandy or gravelly places. Leaves linear-lanceolate, very long, tapering towards both ends, nearly sessile, serrate with a few spreading teeth, grayish-hairy when young.

2. POPULUS. POPLAR.

1. *P. tremuloïdes*. (AMERICAN ASPEN.) A tree with greenish-white bark, and roundish heart-shaped leaves continually in a state of agitation, due to the lateral compression of the petiole, and the consequent susceptibility of the leaf to the least motion of the air. Teeth of the leaves small.

2. *P. grandidentata* (LARGE-TOOTHED ASPEN) has roundish ovate leaves with large irregular sinuate teeth.

3. *P. balsamifera*. (BALSAM POPLAR.) A tall tree, growing in swamps and along streams; the large buds varnished with resinous matter. Leaves ovate, tapering, finely serrate, whitish beneath. Stamens very numerous.

SUBCLASS II. GYMNOSPERMS.

Ovules and seeds naked (not enclosed in a pericarp), and fertilized by the direct application of the pollen. Represented in Canada by a single Order.

ORDER LXXXIV. CONIFERÆ. (PINE FAMILY.)

Trees or shrubs with resinous juice and mostly monœcious flowers, these in catkins except in the last genus (*Taxus*), in which the fertile flower is solitary and the fruit berry-like. Leaves awl-shaped or needle-shaped.—The Order comprises three well-marked Suborders.

SUBORDER I. ABIETINÆÆ. (PINE FAMILY PROPER.)

Fruit a true cone, the imbricated scales in the axils of bracts. Ovules 2 on the inside of each scale at the base, in fruit coming off with a wing attached to each. (Part I., Figs. 155, 156.)

* *Cones not ripening till the second year.*

1. **Pinus.** Leaves needle-shaped, 2-5 in a cluster, evergreen, in the axil of a thin scale. Sterile catkins in spikes at the bases of the new shoots, consisting of many almost sessile anthers spirally inserted on the axis. Cones more or less woody, the scales widely spreading when ripe. Cotyledons of the embryo several.

* * *Cones ripening the first year.*

2. **Abies.** Leaves linear or needle-shaped, scattered uniformly along the new shoots, evergreen. Sterile catkins in the axils of last year's leaves. Cones with thin scales.
3. **Larix.** Leaves needle-shaped, clustered or fascicled on lateral spurs of last year's wood, many in each bundle, falling off in the autumn; those on the new shoots scattered, but deciduous like the rest.

SUBORDER II. CUPRESSINÆÆ. (CYPRESS F.)

Fertile flowers of only a few scales, these not in the axils of bracts, forming in fruit either a very small loose and dry cone, or a sort of false berry owing to the thickening of the scales.

* *Flowers monœcious. Fruit a small loose cone.*

4. **Thuja.** Leaves some awl-shaped, others scale-like, closely imbricated on the flat branches. Catkins ovoid, terminal.

* * *Flowers mostly diœcious. Fruit berry-like, black with a bloom.*

5. *Junip'erus*. Leaves awl-shaped or scale-like, sometimes of both shapes, evergreen, prickly-pointed, glaucous-white on the upper surface, and (in our common species) in whorls of 3.

SUBORDER III. TAXIN'EÆ. (YEW FAMILY.)

Fertile flower solitary, consisting of a naked ovule surrounded by a disk which becomes pulpy and berry-like in fruit, enclosing the nut-like seed. *Berry red.*

6. *Taxus*. Flowers chiefly diœcious. Leaves evergreen, *mucronate*, rigid, scattered.—A low straggling bush, usually in the shade of other evergreens.

1. PINUS. PINE.

1. *P. resinosa*. (RED PINE.) *Leaves in twos, slender. Bark rather smooth, reddish.*—Common northward.

2. *P. strobus*. (WHITE PINE.) *Leaves in fives, slender. Bark smooth except on old trees, not reddish.*—Common.

2. A'BIES. SPRUCE. FIR.

1. *A. nigra*. (BLACK SPRUCE.) *Leaves needle-shaped and 4-sided, pointing in all directions. Cones hanging, persistent, scales with thin edges.*—Swamps and cold woods.

2. *A. alba*. (WHITE SPRUCE.) *Leaves as in No. 1. Cones hanging, deciduous, the scales with thickish edges.*—Swamps and cold woods.

3. *A. Canadensis*. (HEMLOCK SPRUCE.) *Leaves flat, lighter beneath, pointing only in two directions, i.e., right and left on each side of the branch, obtuse. Cones hanging, persistent.*—Hilly or rocky woods.

4. *A. balsa'mea*. (BALSAM FIR.) *Leaves flat, the lower surface whitish and the midrib prominent, crowded, pointing mostly right and left on the branches. Cones erect on the upper sides of the branches, violet-coloured, the scales slender-pointed.*—Damp woods and swamps.

3. LARIX. LARCH.

- L. America'na*. (AMERICAN LARCH. TAMARACK.) *A slender and very graceful tree with soft leaves in fascicles, falling off in autumn.*—Swamps.

4. THUJA. ARBOR VITÆ.

T. occidentalis. (AMERICAN ARBOR VITÆ.) The well-known cedar of cedar-swamps.—Common.

5. JUNIPERUS. JUNIPER.

J. commu'nis. (COMMON JUNIPER.) A spreading shrub with ascending stems, growing on dry hill-sides. Leaves in whorls of 3, whitish above, prickly-pointed.

6. TAXUS. YEW.

T. bacca'ta, var. Canadensis. (AMERICAN YEW. GROUND HEMLOCK.) A low straggling shrub. Leaves green on both sides. *Berry globular, red.*



The well.

shrub with
whorls of

GROUND
on both

CLASS II. ENDOGENS OR MONOCOTYLEDONS

For characters of the Class see Part I., chap. xi.

DIVISION I. SPADICEOUS ENDOGENS.

Flowers aggregated on a *spadix* (Part I., sec. 69), with or without a *spathe* or sheathing bract.

ORDER LXXXV. ARA'CEÆ. (ARUM FAMILY.)

Herbs with pungent juice and simple or compound leaves, *these sometimes net-veined* and hence suggesting that the plants may be Exogens. Spadix usually accompanied by a spathe. Flowers either without a perianth of any kind, or with 4-6 sepals. Fruit usually a berry.

Synopsis of the Genera.

* *Leaves not linear. Flowers without perianth of any sort. Spadix accompanied by a spathe.*

1. **Arisæ'ma.** Flowers mostly diœcious, collected on the lower part of the spadix only. Spathe (in our common species) arched over the spadix. Scape from a solid bulb. Leaves compound, net-veined, sheathing the scape below with their petioles. Berries bright red.
2. **Calla.** Flowers (at least the lower ones) *perfect*, covering the whole spadix. Spathe open and spreading, with a white upper surface, tipped with an abrupt point. Scape from a creeping rootstock. Leaves not net-veined, simple, heart-shaped.

* * *Leaves not linear. Flowers with a perianth of 4 sepals. Spadix surrounded by a spathe.*

3. **Symplocar'pus.** Leaves all radical, very large and veiny, appearing after the spathes, which are close to the ground and are produced very early in spring. Flowers perfect, their ovaries immersed in the spadix, the latter globular and surrounded by the shell-shaped spathe. Sepals hooded. Stamens 4. Fruit consisting of the soft enlarged spadix in which the seeds are sunk.

* * * *Leaves linear, sword-shaped. Spadix on the side of the scape. Flowers with a perianth of 6 sepals. No spathe.*

4. **Ac'orus.** Scape 2-edged, resembling the leaves, the cylindrical spadix borne on one edge. Sepals hollowed. Stamens 6.

1. ARISÆ'MA. INDIAN TURNIP.

A. triphyl'lum. (INDIAN TURNIP.) For full description and engraving of this plant see Part I., sections 66-68.

2. CALLA. WATER ARUM.

C. palustris. (MARSH CALLA.) This plant is fully described and illustrated in Part I., section 70.

3. SYMPLOCAR'PUS. SKUNK CABBAGE.

S. fœ'tidus. Leaves 1-2 feet long, ovate or heart-shaped, short-petioled. Spathe purplish and yellowish, incurved. Plant with a skunk-like odour.—Bogs and wet places; not common northward.

4. AC'ORUS. SWEET FLAG. CALAMUS.

A. cal'amus. Scape much prolonged beyond the spadix.—Swamps and wet places.

ORDER LXXXVI. LEMNA'CEÆ. (DUCKWEED FAMILY.)

Very small plants floating about freely on the surface of ponds and ditches, consisting merely of a little frond with a single root or a tuft of roots from the lower surface, and producing minute monœcious flowers from a cleft in the edge of the frond. The flowers are rarely to be seen. The commonest representative with us is

Lemna polyrrhi'za, consisting of little roundish green fronds (purplish beneath) about $\frac{1}{2}$ of an inch across, and with a cluster of little roots from the under surface.

ORDER LXXXVII. *TYPHA'CEÆ. (CAT-TAIL FAMILY.)

Aquatic or marsh herbs with linear sword-shaped leaves, erect or floating, and monœcious flowers, either in separate heads or on different parts of the same spike or spadix, but without a spathe and destitute of true floral envelopes. Fruit an achene, 1-seeded.

1. **Ty'pha.** Flowers in a very dense and long cylindrical terminal spike, the upper ones staminate, the lower pistillate, the ovaries long-stalked and surrounded by copious bristles forming the down of the fruit. Leaves sword-shaped, erect, sheathing the stem below.
2. **Sparga'nium.** Flowers in separate globular heads along the upper part of the stem, the higher ones staminate, the lower pistillate, each ovary

sessile and surrounded by a few scales not unlike a calyx. Both kinds of heads leafy-bracted. Leaves flat or triangular, sheathing the stem with their bases.

1. TY'PHA. CAT-TAIL FLAG.

T. latifolia. (COMMON CAT-TAIL.) Stem 5-8 feet high. Leaves flat. No space between the staminate and pistillate parts of the spike.—Marshy places.

2. SPARGANIUM. BUR-REED.

1. **S. eurycarpum.** Stem erect, stout, 2-4 feet high. Leaves mostly flat on the upper side, keeled and hollow-sided on the lower. Heads several, panicle-spiked, the fertile an inch across in fruit. Nutlets or achenes with a broad abruptly-pointed top.—Borders of slow waters and ponds.

2. **S. simplex**, var. *angustifolium*. Stem slender, erect, 1-2 feet high; *the leaves usually floating*, long and narrowly linear. Heads several, usually in a simple row, the fertile about half an inch across. Nutlets pointed at both ends.—In slow streams.

ORDER LXXXVIII. NAIADA'CEÆ. (PONDWEED FAMILY.)

Immersed aquatic herbs, with jointed stems and sheathing stipules. Leaves immersed or floating. Flowers (in our common genus) perfect, in spikes or clusters, with 4 sepals, 4 stamens, and 4 ovaries; the spikes generally raised on peduncles to the top of the water. Plants of no very great interest. The most obvious characters of a few species are given here.

POTAMOGETON. PONDWEED.

1. **P. natans.** *Submersed leaves grass-like or capillary.* Spikes cylindrical, all out of the water. Stem hardly branched. Floating leaves long-petioled, elliptical, with a somewhat heart-shaped base, with a blunt apex, many-nerved.

2. **P. amplifolius.** *Submersed leaves large, lanceolate or oval, acute at each end, recurved, wavy.* Floating leaves large, oblong or lance-ovate, or slightly cordate, long-petioled, many-nerved.

3. **P. lucens**, var. *minor.* *Leaves all submersed, more or less petioled, oval or lanceolate, mucronate, shining.* Stem branching.

4. *P. perfolia'tus*. Leaves all submersed, varying in width from orbicular to lanceolate, clasping by a heart-shaped base. Stem branching.

5. *P. pectina'tus*. Leaves all submersed, bristle-shaped. Stem repeatedly forking, filiform. *Spikes interrupted, on long slender peduncles.*

DIVISION II. PETALOIDEOUS ENDOGENS.

Flowers with a perianth coloured like a corolla.

ORDER LXXXIX. ALISMA'CEÆ. (WATER PLANTAIN F.)

Marsh herbs with flowers having 3 distinct sepals and 3 distinct petals, pistils either apocarpous or separating at maturity into distinct carpels, and hypogynous stamens 6-many. Flowers on scapes or scape-like stems. Leaves sheathing at the base, either rush-like or, when broad, mostly heart-shaped or arrow-shaped.

Synopsis of the Genera.

* *Calyx and corolla both greenish. Carpels united to the top, but separating at maturity. Leaves rush-like, fleshy.*

1. *Triglo'chin*. Flowers small, in a spike or close raceme, without bracts. Carpels when ripe splitting away from a central persistent axis.

* * *Calyx green, persistent. Corolla white. Pistil apocarpous. Leaves with distinct blades and petioles.*

2. *Alis'ma*. Flowers perfect. Stamens usually 6. Carpels numerous, in a ring. Leaves all radical. Scape with whorled panicked branches.

3. *Sagitta'ria*. Flowers monœcious, sometimes diœcious. Stamens numerous. Carpels numerous, in more or less globular heads. Leaves arrow-shaped, but varying greatly. Flowers mostly in whorls of 3 on the scapes, the sterile ones uppermost.

* 1. TRIGLO'CHIN. ARROW-GRASS.

1. *T. palus'tre*. A slender rush-like plant, 6-18 inches high, found growing in bogs northward. *Carpels 3, awl-pointed at the base, splitting away from below upwards. Spike or raceme slender, 3 or 4 inches long.*

2. *T. maritimum* is also found occasionally. The whole plant is stouter than No. 1, and the carpels are usually 6 in number.

2. ALIS'MA. WATER PLANTAIN.

A. Planta'go. Leaves long-petioled, mostly oblong-heart-shaped, but often narrower, 3-9-nerved or ribbed, and with cross veinlets between the ribs. Flowers small, white, in a large and loose compound panicle.—Low and marshy places, often growing in the water.

3. SAGITTA'RIA. ARROW-HEAD.

S. varia'bilis. Very variable in size and in the shape of the leaves. Scape angled.—Common everywhere in shallow water.

ORDER XC. HYDROCHARIDA'CEÆ. (FROG'S-BIT F.)

Aquatic herbs, with dioecious or polygamo-dioecious flowers on scape-like peduncles from a kind of spathe of one or two leaves, the perianth in the fertile flowers of 6 pieces united below into a tube which is adherent to the ovary. Stigmas 3. Fruit ripening under water.

Synopsis of the Genera.

1. **Anach'aris.** Growing under water, the pistillate flowers alone coming to the surface. Stem leafy and branching. Perianth of the fertile flowers with a 6-lobed spreading limb, the tube prolonged to an extraordinary length, thread-like. Leaves crowded, pellucid, 1-nerved, sessile, whorled in threes or fours. Stamens 3-9.
2. **Vallisne'ria.** Nothing but the pistillate flowers above the surface, these on scapes of great length, and after fertilization drawn below the surface by the spiral coiling of the scapes. Tube of the perianth not prolonged. Leaves linear, thin, long and ribbon-like.

(In both genera the staminate flowers break off spontaneously and float on the surface around the pistillate ones, shedding their pollen upon them.)

1. ANACH'ARIS. WATER-WEED.

A. Canadensis.—Common in slow waters.

2. VALLISNE'RIA. TAPE-GRASS. EEL-GRASS.

V. spira'lis. Leaves 1-2 feet long.—Common in slow waters.

ORDER XCI ORCHIDA'CEÆ. (ORCHIS FAMILY.)

Herbs, well marked by the peculiar arrangement of the stamens, these being *gynandrous*, that is, borne on or adherent to the stigma or style. There is also usually but a single stamen, of two rather widely separated anthers, but in the

last genus of the following list there are 2 distinct stamens, with the rudiment of a third at the back of the stigma. As explained in Part I., Sections 71-73, the Orchids as a rule require the aid of insects to convey the *pollinia*, or pollen-masses, to the stigma, but occasionally it happens that when the anther-cells burst open the pollinia fall forward and dangle in front of the viscid stigma beneath, being sooner or later driven against it either by the wind or by the head of some insect in pursuit of honey. In all cases where the student meets with an Orchid in flower, he should, by experiment, endeavour to make himself acquainted with the method of its fertilization.

The Orchis Family is a very large one, there being probably as many as 3,000 different species, but the greater number are natives of tropical regions. Many of them are *epiphytes*, or air-plants, deriving their support chiefly from the moisture of the air, through their long aerial roots which never reach the ground. The perianth in many species, and particularly the *labellum*, or lip, assumes the most fantastic shapes, making the plants great favourites for hot-house cultivation. In Canada, the representatives of this great Order, though not very numerous, are among the most interesting and beautiful of our wild flowers. They are, as a rule, bog-plants, and will be found in flower in early summer.

Synopsis of the Genera.

- * *Anther only one, but of 2 cells, these separated in the first genus.*
- + *Lip with a spur underneath. Anther on the face of the stigma.*
- 1. **Orchis.** The 3 sepals and 2 of the petals erect and arching over the centre of the flower; the lip turned down. The 2 glands or viscid disks at the base of the pollen-masses enclosed in a little pouch just over the concave stigma. Leaves 2, large. Flowers few, in a spike.
- 2. **Habenaria.** The lateral sepals usually spreading. The glands or viscid disks of the pollen-masses not enclosed in a covering. Flowers in spikes.
- + + *Lip without a spur. Anther on the back of the column. Flowers small, white, in a slender spike.*
- 3. **Spiranthes.** Spike (of white or whitish flowers) more or less spirally twisted. Sepals and petals narrow and generally connivent. Lip oblong, the lower part embracing the column, and with a protuberance on each side at the base.

4. **Goodye'ra.** Flowers very much as in *Spiranthes*, but the lip sac-shaped, and without protuberances at the base. Leaves white-veiny, in a tuft at the base of the scape.
 + + + Lip without a spur. Anther on the apex of the style, hinged like a lid. Pollen-masses 4, soft, separate, without an attached stalk or gland.
5. **Calopo'gon.** Ovary not twisted, the lip consequently turned towards the stem. Flowers large, pink-purple, 2-6 at the summit of the scape; the lip spreading at the outer end and beautifully bearded above with coloured hairs. Leaf grass-like, only one.
6. **Calyp'so.** Flower solitary, large, showy, variegated with purple, pink, and yellow. Lip large, inflate, sac-shaped, 2-pointed under the apex. Scape short, from a solid bulb, with a single ovate or slightly heart-shaped leaf below.
7. **Corallorhi'za.** Brownish or yellowish plants, with the small dull flowers in spikes on scapes which are leafless or have mere sheaths instead of leaves. Rootstocks branching and coral-like. *Perianth gibbous or slightly spurred below.* Lip with 2 ridges on the inner part of the face.
 * * Anthers 2, one on each side of the stigma, and a triangular body, which is the rudiment of a third, at the back of the stigma. Pollen loose and powdery or pulpy.
8. **Cypripe'dium.** Lip a large inflated sac, into the mouth of which the style is declined. Sepals and the other petals much alike, the former apparently only 2, two of them being generally united into one under the lip. Leaves large, many-nerved. Flowers solitary or few.

1. ORCHIS. ORCHIS.

O. specta'bilis. (SHOWY ORCHIS.) Scape 4-angled, 4-7 inches high, bearing a few flowers in a spike. The arching upper lip pink-purple, the *labellum* white; each flower in the axil of a leaf-like bract.—Rich woods.

2. HABENA'RIA. REIN-ORCHIS.

1. **H. tridenta'ta.** Spike few-flowered, the flowers very small, greenish-white. Lip wedge-shaped, truncate and 3-toothed at the apex. Spur slender, longer than the ovary, curved upwards. Stem less than a foot high, slender, with one oblanceolate leaf below and 2 or 3 much smaller ones above.—Wet woods.

2. **H. vir'idis**, var. *bracteata.* Spike many-flowered, close. Flowers small, greenish. Lip oblong-linear, 2-3 lobed at the tip, much longer than the very short and sac-like spur. Stem 6-12 inches high, leafy, the lower leaves obovate, the upper oblong or lanceolate, gradually reduced to bracts much longer than the flowers.

3. *H. hyperbo'rea*. Spike many-flowered, *long and dense*. Flowers small, greenish. Lip lanceolate, *entire, about the same length as the slender incurved spur*. Stem 6-24 inches high, *very leafy, the leaves lanceolate and erect*, and the bracts longer than the flowers.—Bogs and wet woods.

4. *H. dilata'ta*. Not unlike No. 3, but more slender and with *linear leaves and white flowers*.

5. *H. rotundifolia*. Spike few-flowered, loose. Flowers rose-purple, *the lip usually white, spotted with purple, 3-lobed*, the middle lobe larger and notched, longer than the slender spur. Stem 5-9 inches high, *naked and scape-like above, bearing a single roundish leaf at the base*.—Bogs and wet woods.

6. *H. Hook'eri*. Spike many-flowered, *strict*. Flowers *yellowish-green*, the lip lanceolate, pointed, incurved; petals lance-awl-shaped. Spur slender, acute, *nearly an inch long*. Stem scape-like above, *2-leaved at the base, the leaves orbicular*.—Woods.

7. *H. orbicula'ta*. Spike many-flowered, *loose and spreading*. Flowers *greenish-white*. Lip narrowly linear, obtuse. Spur curved, *more than an inch long, thickened towards the apex*. Scape 2-leaved at the base, the leaves *very large, orbicular, and lying flat on the ground*, shining above, silvery beneath.—Rich woods.

8. *H. blephariglot'tis*. (WHITE FRINGED ORCHIS.) Spike many-flowered, open. Flowers *white*, very handsome; *the lip fringed, but not lobed, at the apex*. Spur thread-shaped, *three times as long as the lip*. Stem a foot high, leafy; the leaves oblong or lanceolate, the bracts shorter than the ovaries.—Peat-bogs, &c.

9. *H. leucophæ'a*. (GREENISH FRINGED ORCHIS.) Spike as in the last, but the flowers *greenish or yellowish-white*. Lip *3-parted above the stalk-like base, the divisions fringed*. Spur *gradually thickened downward*, longer than the ovary. Stem leafy, 2-4 feet high. Leaves oblong-lanceolate; bracts a little shorter than the flowers.—Wet meadows.

10. *H. psyco'des*. (PURPLE FRINGED ORCHIS.) Spike cylindrical, many-flowered, the flowers *pink-purple*, fragrant. Lip fan-shaped, *3-parted above the stalk-like base, the divisions fringed*. Spur curved, somewhat thickened downward, very long.

3. SPIRANTHES. LADIES' TRESSES.

1. *S. Romanzovia'na*. Spike dense, oblong or cylindrical. Flowers pure white, in 3 ranks in the spike. Lip ovate-oblong, contracted below the wavy recurved apex. Stem 5-15 inches high, leafy below, leafy-bracted above; the leaves oblong-lanceolate or linear.—Cool bogs.

2. *S. gracilis*. Flowers in a single spirally twisted rank at the summit of the very slender scape. Leaves with blades all in a cluster at the base, ovate or oblong. Scape 8-18 inches high.—Sandy plains and pine barrens.

4. GOODYERA. RATTLESNAKE-PLANTAIN.

1. *G. repens*. Flowers in a loose 1-sided spike. Lip with a recurved tip. Scape 5-8 inches high. Leaves thickish, petioled, intersected with whitish veins.—Woods, usually under evergreens.

2. *G. pubescens*. Spike not 1-sided. Plant rather larger than the last, and the leaves more strongly white-veined.—Rich woods.

5. CALOPOGON. CALOPOGON.

C. pulchellus. Leaf linear. Scape a foot high. Flowers an inch across.—Bogs.

6. CALYPSO. CALYPSO.

C. borealis. A beautiful little plant growing in mossy bogs. The lip woolly inside; the petals and sepals resembling each other, lanceolate, sharp-pointed. Column winged.

7. CORALLORHIZA. CORAL-ROOT.

1. *C. innata*. Flowers small; the lip whitish or purplish, often crimson-spotted, 3-lobed above the base. Spur very small. Stem slender, brownish-yellow, with a few-flowered spike.—Swamps.

2. *C. multiflora*. Spike many-flowered. Stem purplish, stout. Lip deeply 3-lobed. Spur more prominent than in No. 1.—Dry woods.

3. *C. Macraei*. Spike crowded, of numerous large flowers, all the parts of the perianth strikingly marked with 3 dark lines. Lip not lobed. Spur none, but the base of the perianth gibbous.

—This species is probably not common. It has, however, been found at Barrie, Ont., and is reported also from the south-western part of the province.

8. CYPRIPE'DIUM. LADY'S SLIPPER. MOCCASON-FLOWER.

1. C. parviflorum. (SMALLER YELLOW LADY'S SLIPPER.) Stem leafy to the top, 1-3 flowered. Lip yellow, *flattish above*, rather less than an inch long. Sepals and petals wavy-twisted, brownish, pointed, longer than the lip.—Bogs and wet woods.

2. C. pubescens. (LARGER YELLOW L.) Lip flattened *laterally*, rounded above, larger than in No. 1, but the two species are not sufficiently distinct.

3. C. spectabile. (SHOWY L.) *Lip very large, white, pinkish in front.* Sepals and petals rounded, white, not longer than the lip.—Bogs.

4. C. acaulis. (STEMLESS L.) *Scape naked, 2-leaved at the base, 1-flowered. Lip rose-purple, split down the whole length in front, veiny.* Sepals and petals greenish.—Dry or moist woods, under evergreens.

ORDER XCII. IRIDA'CEÆ. (IRIS FAMILY.)

Herbs with equitant leaves and perfect flowers. The 6 petal-like divisions of the perianth in 2 (similar or dissimilar) sets of 3 each; the tube adherent to the 3-celled ovary. Stamens 3, distinct or monadelphous, opposite the 3 stigmas, and with anthers extrorse, that is, on the outside of the filaments, facing the divisions of the perianth and opening on that side. Flowers from leafy bracts.

Synopsis of the Genera.

- 1. Iris.** The 3 outer divisions of the perianth reflexed, the 3 inner erect and smaller. Stamens distinct, the anther of each concealed under a flat and petal-like arching stigma. The styles below adherent to the tube of the perianth. Pod 3-angled. Flowers blue, large and showy. Leaves sword-shaped or grass-like.
- 2. Sisyrinchium.** The 6 divisions of the perianth alike, spreading. Stamens monadelphous. Stigmas thread-like. Pod globular, 3-angled. Stems 2-edged. Leaves grass-like. Flowers blue, clustered, from 2 leafy bracts. Plant low and slender.

1. IRIS. FLOWER-DE-LUCE.

1. *I. versicolor*. (LARGER BLUE FLAG.) Stem stout and leafy, from a thickened rootstock. Leaves sword-shaped. Flowers violet-blue, 2 or 3 inches long. Inner petals much smaller than the outer.—Wet places.

2. SISYRINCHIUM. BLUE-EYED GRASS.

S. Bermudia'na. A pretty little plant, rather common in moist meadows among grass. The divisions of the delicate blue perianth obovate, notched at the end, and bristle-pointed from the notch. Roots fibrous.

ORDER XCIII. DIOSCOREA'CEÆ. (YAM FAMILY.)

Represented with us by the genus

DIOSCOREA. YAM.

D. villosa. (WILD YAM-ROOT.) A slender twiner with knotted rootstocks, and net-veined, heart-shaped, 9-11-ribbed, petioled leaves. Flowers dioecious, small, in axillary racemes. Stamens 6. Pod with three large wings.—Reported only from the warm and sheltered valley lying between Hamilton and Dundas, Ont.

ORDER XCIV. SMILA'CEÆ. (SMILAX FAMILY.)

Climbing plants, more or less shrubby, with alternate ribbed and net-veined petioled leaves, and small dioecious flowers in umbels. Perianth regular, of 6 greenish sepals, free from the ovary. Stamens as many as the sepals, with 1-celled anthers. Ovary 3-celled, surmounted by 3 sessile spreading stigmas. Fruit a small berry. Represented by the single genus

SMILAX. GREENBRIER. CAT-BRIER.

1. *S. hispida*. Stem below densely covered with long weak prickles. Leaves large, ovate or heart-shaped, pointed, thin, 5-9 nerved. Peduncles of the axillary umbels much longer than the petioles. Berry black.—Moist thickets.

2. *S. herba'cea*. (CARRION-FLOWER.) Stem herbaceous, not prickly. Leaves ovate-oblong and heart-shaped, 7-9-ribbed, long-petioled, mucronate. Flowers carrion-scented. Berry bluish-black.—Meadows and river-banks.

ORDER XCV. LILIA'CEÆ. (LILY FAMILY.)

Herbs, distinguished as a whole by their regular and symmetrical flowers, having a 6-leaved perianth (but 4-leaved in one species of *Smilacina*) free from the usually 3-celled ovary, and as many stamens as divisions of the perianth (*one before each*) with 2-celled anthers. Fruit a pod or berry, generally 3-celled. The outer and inner divisions of the perianth coloured alike, except in the genus *Trillium*. (See part I., sections 61-65, for description of typical plants of this Order.)

Synopsis of the Genera.

- * *Leaves net-veined, all in one or two whorls. The stem otherwise naked, rising from a fleshy rootstock. Styles 3.*
 1. **Trillium.** Leaves 3 in a whorl at the top of the stem. Divisions of the perianth in 2 sets, the outer green, the inner coloured. (See Part I., sections 64 and 65.)
 2. **Medeola.** Leaves in 2 whorls, the lower near the middle of the stem, and consisting of 5-9 leaves, the upper of (generally) 3 small leaves, near the summit. Stem tall, covered with loose wool. Flowers small, in an umbel. Divisions of the perianth alike, greenish-yellow, recurved. Anthers turned outwards. Styles thread-shaped. Berry globular or nearly so, dark purple.
- * * *Leaves straight-veined, linear, grass-like, alternate. Stem simple, rising (in our species) from a coated bulb. Styles 3.*
 3. **Zygadenus.** Flowers perfect or polygamous, greenish-white, in a few-flowered panicle; the divisions of the perianth each with a conspicuous obcordate spot or gland on the inside, near the narrowing base. Stem smooth and glaucous.
- * * * *Leaves stright-veined, but broad (not grass-like), alternate. Stem from a rootstock or fibrous roots, at all events not from a bulb. Style one at the base, but more or less divided into 3 above.*
 - *Perianth of completely separate pieces (polyphyllous).*
 4. **Uvularia.** Stem leafy, *jorking* above. Flowers yellow, at least an inch long, drooping, lily-like, usually solitary (but occasionally in pairs) at the end or in the forks of the stem. Style deeply 3-*left*. Pod triangular. *Leaves clasping-perfoliate.*
 5. **Clintonia.** *Stemless*, the naked scape sheathed at the base by 2, 3, or 4 large oblong or oval ciliate leaves. Flowers few, greenish-yellow, in an umbel at the top of the scape. Filaments long and slender. Style long, the stigmas hardly separate. Berry blue.

6. **Streptopus.** Stem leafy and forking. Flowers small, not quite in the axils of the ovate clasping leaves, on slender peduncles which are abruptly bent near the middle. Anthers arrow-shaped, 2-horned at the apex.

← ← Perianth of one piece (gamophyllous).

7. **Smilacina.** Flowers small, white, in a terminal raceme. Perianth 6-parted, but 4-parted in one species, spreading. Style short and thick. Stigma obscurely lobed. Filaments slender.
8. **Polygonatum.** Flowers small, greenish, nodding, mostly in pairs in the axils of the nearly sessile leaves. Perianth cylindrical, 6-lobed at the summit, the 6 stamens inserted on the tube above the middle. Stem simple, from a long and knotted rootstock. Leaves glaucous beneath.
- *** Leaves straight-veined, not grass-like. Stem from a coated or scaly bulb. Style 1, not divided above, but the stigma sometimes 3-lobed. Fruit a pod, splitting open midway between the partitions (loculicidal).
9. **Lilium.** Stem leafy, from a scaly bulb, the leaves often whorled or crowded. Anthers at first erect, at length versatile. Style long, rather club-shaped. Stigma 3-lobed. Pod oblong. Flowers large and showy, one or more.
10. **Erythronium.** For full description, see Part I., sections 61-63. (Dog's-tooth Violet.)
11. **Allium.** Scape naked, from a coated bulb. The radical leaves broad and flat, withering before the flowers are developed. Flowers white, in an umbel. Style thread-like. Strong-scented plants.

1. TRILLIUM. WAKE-ROBIN.

1. **T. grandiflorum.** (LARGE WHITE TRILLIUM.) Leaves sessile, longer than broad. Petals white (rose-coloured when old), obovate.—Rich woods.

2. **T. erectum.** (PURPLE TRILLIUM.) Leaves sessile, about as broad as long. Petals dull purple, ovate.—Rich woods. Var. album, with greenish-white petals, is found along with the purple form. It does not appear to be clearly distinguished from No. 1.

3. **T. erythrocarpum.** (PAINTED TRILLIUM.) Leaves distinctly petioled, rounded at the base. Petals pointed, white, with purple stripes inside at the base.—Not uncommon northward in damp woods and low grounds.

2. MEDEOLA. INDIAN CUCUMBER-ROOT.

M. Virginica. Stem 1-3 feet high.—Rich woods.

3. ZYGADE'NUS. ZYGADENE.

* *Z. glaucus*. Not uncommon in bogs and peaver-meadows northward. Leaves flat and pale.

4. UVULA'RIA. BELLWORT.

U. grandiflo'ra.—Rich woods.

5. CLINTO'NIA. CLINTONIA.

C. borea'lis. Umbel 2-7-flowered. Leaves 5-8 inches long. Perianth pubescent outside.—Damp woods, often under evergreens.

6. STREP'TOPUS. TWISTED-STALK.

S. ro'seus. Flowers rose-purple.—Damp woods.

7. SMILAC'INA. FALSE SOLOMON'S SEAL.

1. *S. racemo'sa*. (FALSE SPIKENARD.) *Raceme compound*. Stem pubescent, 2 feet high. Leaves many, oblong, taper-pointed, ciliate. Berries speckled with purple.—Rich woods and thickets.

2. *S. stella'ta*. *Raceme simple*. Stem nearly smooth, 1-2 feet high. Leaves 7-12, oblong-lanceolate, slightly clasping. Berries black.—Moist woods and copses.

3. *S. trifo'lia*. *Raceme simple*. Stem low (3-6 inches), glabrous. Leaves usually 3, oblong, the bases sheathing. Berries red.—Bogs.

4. *S. bifo'lia*. Distinguished at once by the 4-parted perianth and the 4 stamens. *Raceme simple*. Stem 3-5 inches high. Leaves usually 2, but sometimes 3.—Moist woods.

8. POLYGONA'TUM. SOLOMON'S SEAL.

P. bifo'rum. (SMALLER SOLOMON'S SEAL.) Stem slender, 1-3 feet high. Leaves ovate-oblong or lance-oblong. Filaments hairy.—Rich woods.

9. LIL'IUM. LILY.

1. *L. Philadel'phicum*. (WILD ORANGE-RED LILY.) Divisions of the perianth *narrowed into claws* below, not recurved at the top. Flowers *erect*, 1-3, orange, spotted with purple inside. Leaves linear-lanceolate, the upper mostly in whorls of 5-8.—Sandy soil.

2 **L. Canadense.** (WILD YELLOW LILY.) Divisions of the perianth *recurved above the middle*. Flowers *nodding*, few, orange, spotted with brown inside. Leaves remotely whorled, 3-ribbed.—Swamps and wet meadows.

3. **L. superbum.** (TURK'S-CAP LILY.) Divisions of the perianth *very strongly recurved*. Flowers *nodding*, often numerous, in a pyramidal raceme, bright orange, dark-purple-spotted within. Lower leaves whorled, 3-ribbed or nerved. Stem taller than either of the first two, 3-7 feet.—Rich low grounds, commoner southward and south-westward.

10. ERYTHRONIUM. DOG'S-TOOTH VIOLET.

E. America'num. (YELLOW ADDER'S TONGUE.) Perianth light yellow, sometimes spotted at the base.—Copses and rich meadows.

11. ALLIUM. ONION. LEEK.

A. tricoccum. (WILD LEEK.) Leaves lance-oblong, 5-9 inches long, 1-2 inches wide. Pod strongly 3-lobed. Scape 9 inches high.—Rich woods.

ORDER XCVI. JUNCA'CEÆ. (RUSH FAMILY.)

Grass-like or sedge-like plants, with, however, flowers similar in structure to those of the last Order. Perianth greenish and glumaceous, of 6 divisions in 2 sets of 3 each. Stamens 6 (occasionally 3). Style 1. Stigmas 3. Pod 3-celled, or 1-celled with 3 placentæ on the walls. The plants of the Order are not of any very great interest to the young student, and the determination of the species is rather difficult. A brief description of a few of the most common is given here, as an easy introduction to the study of the Order with the aid of more advanced text-books.

Synopsis of the Genera.

1. **Lu'zula.** Plant less than a foot high. Leaves linear or lance-linear, flat, usually hairy. Pod 1-celled, 3-seeded. Flowers in umbels or in spikes. Plants usually growing in dry ground.
2. **Juncus.** Plants always smooth, growing in water or wet soil. Flowers small, greenish or brownish, panicled or clustered. Pod 3-celled, many-seeded.

1. **LU'ZULA.** WOOD-RUSH.

1. **L. pilo'sa.** Flowers umbelled, long-peduncled, brown-coloured. Sepals pointed.—Shady banks.

2. **L. campestris** has the flowers (light brown) in 4-12 spikes, the spikes umbelled. Sepals bristle-pointed.—Fields and woods.

2. **JUNCUS.** RUSH.

1. **J. effu'sus.** (COMMON OR SOFT RUSH.) Scape 2-4 feet high, soft and pliant, furnished at the base with merely *leafless sheaths*, the inner sheaths awned. The many-flowered panicle sessile, apparently produced from the *side* of the scape, owing to the involucreal leaf being similar to and continuing the scape. Flowers small, greenish, *only 1 on each pedicel.* *Stamens 3.* Pod triangular-obovate, *not pointed.*—Marshes.

2. **J. filifor'mis** has a very slender scape (1-2 feet high), fewer flowers than No. 1, and 6 *stamens* in each. Pod broadly ovate and *short-pointed.* *No leaves.*

3. **J. bufo'nus.** Stem *leafy*, slender, 3-9 inches high, branching from the base. Panicle terminal, spreading. Flowers single on the *pedicels.* Sepals awl-pointed, the outer set much longer than the inner. *Stamens 6.*—Ditches along road-sides.

4. **J. ten'uis.** Stems *leafy below*, wiry, 9-18 inches high, *simple*, tufted. Panicle loose, shorter than the slender involucreal leaves. Flowers greenish, single on the pedicels; the sepals longer than the blunt pod.—Open low grounds.

ORDER XCVII. **PONTEDERIA'CEÆ.** (PICKEREL-WEED FAMILY.)

The most common representative of this Order with us is

PONTEDE'RIA. PICKEREL-WEED.

P. corda'ta. A stout plant growing in shallow water, sending up a scape bearing a single large arrow-heart-shaped blunt leaf, and a *spike of violet-blue flowers with a spathe-like bract.* Perianth 2-lipped, the 3 upper divisions united, the 3 lower spreading, the whole revolute-coiled after flowering, the fleshy base enclosing the fruit. *Stamens 6, 3 of them exerted on long filaments, the rest short.*

ORDER XCVIII. **ERIOCAULONACEÆ.** (PIPEWORT FAMILY.)

Represented with us by the genus

ERIOCAULON. PIPEWORT.

E. septangulare. A slender plant with a naked scape 2-6 inches high, growing in shallow water in the margins of our northern ponds. Leaves short, awl-shaped, in a tuft at the base. Flowers in a small woolly head at the summit of the scape, monœcious. Perianth double; the outer set or calyx of 2-3 keeled sepals; the corolla tubular in the sterile flowers and of 2-3 separate petals in the fertile ones. Scape 7-angled. The head (except the beard) lead-coloured.

DIVISION III. **GLUMACEOUS ENDOGENS.**

Flowers without a proper perianth, but subtended by thin scales called *glumes*.

This Division includes two very large Orders—Cyperaceæ and Gramineæ—both of which present many difficulties to the beginner. Accordingly no attempt will be made here to enumerate and describe all the commonly occurring species of these Orders. It will be sufficient for the purposes of this work to describe two or three of the very commonest representatives of each, so as to put the beginner in a position to continue his study of them with the aid of Gray's Manual or other advanced work.

ORDER CXIX. **CYPERACEÆ.** (SEDGE FAMILY.)

Grass-like or rush-like herbs, easily distinguished from Grasses by the sheaths of the leaves, which in the Sedges are *closed* round the culm, not split. Flowers in spikes, each flower in the axil of a glume-like bract, either altogether without a perianth or with a few bristles or scales inserted below the ovary. Ovary 1-celled, becoming an achene (2- or 3-angled). Style 2- or 3-cleft. Stamens mostly 3, occasionally 2.

We shall describe one species of each of five genera.

1. *Cyperus diandrus*.

This plant (Fig. 1) is from 4 to 10 inches in height. The culm is *triangular*, leafy towards the base, but naked above. At the summit there is an umbel the rays of which are unequal in length, and on each ray are clustered several *flat brown-coloured* spikes, the scales of which are imbricated in two distinct rows. At the base of the umbel there are 3 leaves of very unequal length, forming a sort of involucre, and the base of each ray of the umbel is sheathed. In each spike every scale except the lowest one contains a flower in its axil. The flower (Figs. 2 and 3) is entirely destitute of perianth, and consists of 2 *stamens* and an *ovary surmounted by a 2-cleft style*, being consequently *perfect*. —The plant is pretty easily met with in low wet places.

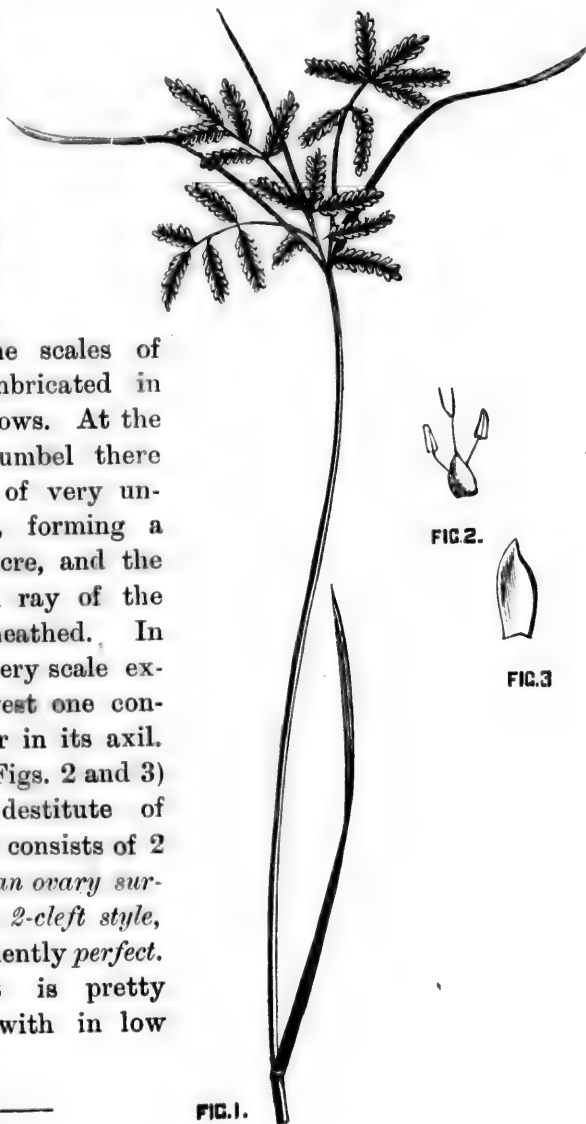


FIG. 1.

FIG. 2.

FIG. 3.

2. Eleocharis obtusa.

In this plant, which grows in muddy soil in tufts 8 to 14 inches in height, there is but a single spike at the summit of each slender culm, and the scales of the spikes, instead of being imbricated in 2 rows and thus producing a flat form, are *imbricated all round*. The scales are very thin in texture, with a mid-rib somewhat thicker, and are usually brownish in colour. Each of them contains a perfect flower in its axil. Instead of a perianth there are 6 or 8 *hypogynous barbed bristles*. The stamens (as is generally the case in this Order) are 3 in number, and the style is usually 3-cleft. Observe that the style is enlarged into a sort of bulb at the base, *this bulbous portion persisting as a flattish tubercle on the apex of the achene*. The culms are without leaves, being merely sheathed at the base.

3. Scirpus pungens.

A stout marsh-plant, 2 or 3 feet high, with a sharply triangular hollow-sided culm, and bearing at the base from 1 to 3 channelled or boat-shaped leaves. The rusty-looking spikes vary in number from 1 to 6, and are in a single sessile cluster which appears to spring from the side of the culm, owing to the 1-leaved involucre resembling the culm and seeming to be a prolongation of it. Each scale of the spike is 2-cleft at the apex, and bears a point in the cleft. The flowers are perfect, with 2 to 6 bristles instead of perianth, 3 stamens, and a 2-cleft style, *but there is no tubercle on the apex of the achene*. The culms of this plant spring from stout running rootstocks.

4. Eriophorum polystachyon.

A common bog-plant in the northern parts of Canada, resembling Scirpus in the details as to spikes, scales, &c., but differing chiefly in this, that the bristles of the flowers are very delicate and become very long after flowering, so that *the spike in fruit looks like a tuft of cotton*. The culm of our plant is triangular, though not manifestly so, and its leaves are hardly, if at all, channelled. The spikes are several in number, and are on nodding peduncles, and the involucre consists of 2 or 3 leaves. Culm 15 or 20 inches high.

5. *Carex intumescens*.

The species of the genus *Carex* are exceedingly numerous and difficult of study. The one we have selected (Fig. 4) is one of the commonest and at the same time one of the easiest to examine. In this genus the flowers are monœcious, the separate kinds being either borne in different parts of the same spike, or in different spikes. The genus is distinguished from all the others of this Order by the fact of the achene *being enclosed in a bottle-shaped more or less inflated sac*, which is made by the union of the edges of two inner bractlets or scales. To this peculiar sac (Figs. 5 and 6) which encloses the achene the name *perigynium* is given. The culms are always triangular and the leaves grass-like, usually roughened on the margins and on the keel.



FIG. 4.

FIG. 5.



FIG. 6.



In the species under examination (which may be found in almost any wet meadow) the culm is some 18 inches high. The staminate spike (only one) is separate from and *above* the fertile ones, which are 2 or 3 in number, few-(5 to 8) flowered, and quite near together. The perigynia are very much inflated, that is, very much larger than the achenes; they are distinctly marked with many nerves, and taper gradually into a long 2-toothed beak from which protrude the 3 stigmas. The bracts which subtend the spikes are leaf-like, and extend much beyond the top of the culm.

ORDER CXX. GRAMINÆÆ. (GRASS FAMILY.)

Herbs somewhat resembling those of the last Order, but the culms are hollow except at the joints, and the sheaths of the leaves are split on the opposite side of the culm from

the blade. The student is referred to Part I, section 74, for the description and illustration of a Grass-flower. In addition to the terms there defined it may be explained that the name *ligule* is given to a thin membranaceous upward extension of the sheath, and *lodicules* to some minute hypogynous scales usually accompanying each flower.

We shall give brief descriptions of representatives of six common Canadian genera.

1. *Agrostis vulgaris*. (RED-TOP.)

In the examination of Timothy it was found that the very numerous flowers were so densely crowded together as to form a cylindrical spike. In the well-known Grass now under consideration the flowers form a loose open panicle. As in Timothy, *each pair of glumes encloses but one flower*, and we must observe that the term *spikelet*, so far as Grasses are concerned, is applied to the pair of glumes and whatever is contained in them, whether one flower, or many, as is often the case. In Red-top and Timothy *the spikelets are 1-flowered*. The culm of our Grass is from 1 to 2 feet high, and the whole panicle has a purple appearance. Observe the very thin texture of the *palets*, and also that one of them (the lower, *i.e.*, the one farthest from the stalk) is nearly twice as large as the other, and is marked with 3 nerves.

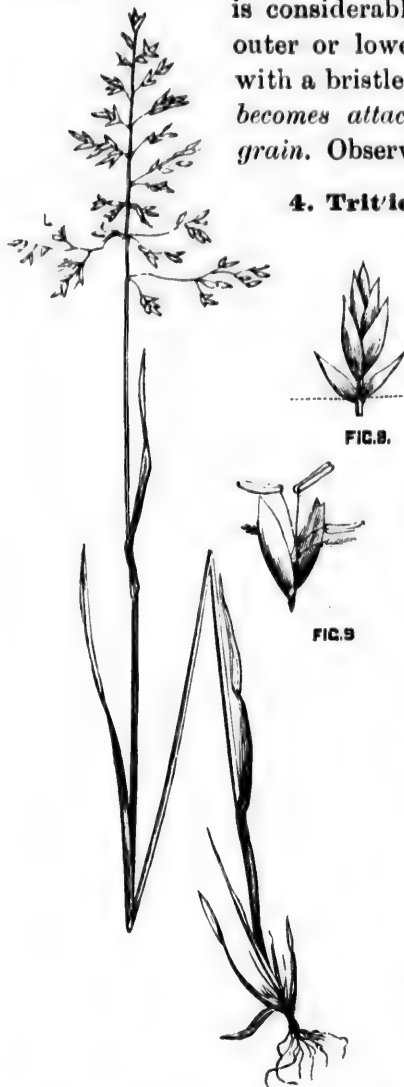
2. *Poa pratensis*. (COMMON MEADOW-GRASS.)

The inflorescence of this very common Grass (Fig. 7) is a greenish panicle. The spikelets (Fig. 8) contain from 3 to 5 flowers and are laterally compressed. The *glumes* are the lowest pair of scales, and they are generally shorter than the flowers within them. Observe the delicate whitish margin of the lower palet of each flower (Fig. 9), and the thin texture of the upper one. Count also, if you can, the five nerves on the lower palet, and observe the 2 teeth at the apex of the upper one.

3. *Bromus secalinus*. (CHESS.)

A common pest in wheat fields. This Grass is comparatively easy of examination on account of the size of the spikelets and flowers. The spikelets form a spreading panicle, each of them

being on a long slender nodding pedicel, and containing from 8 to 10 flowers. Of the 2 glumes at the base of each spikelet one is considerably larger than the other. The outer or lower palet of each flower is tipped with a bristle, while the upper palet at length becomes attached to the groove of the oblong grain. Observe that the glumes are not awned.



4. *Triticum repens*. (COUCH-GRASS.)

Very common in cultivated grounds. In this Grass the spikelets are sessile on opposite sides of the zigzag peduncle, so that the whole forms a spike. Each spikelet is 4 to 8-flowered, and there is but one at each joint of the peduncle, the side of the spikelet being against the stalk. The glumes are nearly equal in size, and the lower palet of each flower closely resembles the glumes, but is sharp-pointed or awned. The Grass spreads rapidly by running root-stocks, and is troublesome to eradicate.

5. *Panicum capillare*. (OLD-WITCH GRASS.)

This Grass is to be found everywhere in sandy soil and in cultivated grounds. The sheaths and the leaves are very hairy, and the panicle very large, compound, and loose, the pedicels being extremely slender. The culm is from 10 to 15 inches high. Of the 2 glumes one is much larger than the other. Unless you are careful you will regard the spikelets as 1-flowered; observe, however, that in addition to

the one manifestly perfect flower *there is an extra palet below*. This palet (which is very much like the larger glume) is a rudimentary or abortive second flower, and the spikelet may be described as $1\frac{1}{2}$ -flowered.

6. *Panicum Crus-galli*. (BARNYARD-GRASS.)

This is a stout coarse Grass, common in manured soil. The culms are from 1 to 4 feet in height, and branch from the base. The spikelets form dense spikes, and these are crowded in a dense panicle which is rough with stiff hairs. The structure of the spikelets is much the same as in No. 5, but the palet of the neutral flower is pointed with a rough awn.

7. *Setaria glauca*. (FOXTAIL.)

Here the inflorescence is apparently a dense bristly cylindrical spike. In reality, however, it is a spiked panicle, the spikelets being much the same as in *Panicum*, but their *pedicels* are prolonged beyond them into awn-like bristles. In this plant the bristles are in clusters and are barbed upwards. *The spikes are tawny-yellow in colour.*



SERIES II.

FLOWERLESS OR CRYPTOGAMOUS PLANTS.

PLANTS not producing true flowers, but reproducing themselves by means of *spores* instead of seeds, the spores consisting merely of simple cells, and not containing an embryo.

In the introductory part of this work no reference was made to the plants of this series, chiefly because the examination of them is attended with too much difficulty for the young beginner. It is true that the structure of the Cryptogams is less complicated than that of flowering plants, but the organs requiring examination are so minute as to put a proper understanding of their nature beyond the reach of any but practised observers. Besides, there are many details of structure and function with which botanists are as yet but imperfectly acquainted, so that on the whole the better plan is that which has been adopted, viz.: to study first those forms which are better understood, and which do not require so great a nicety of observation, and then to make an effort to understand the relation between these lower forms which are now to occupy our attention, and those with which our previous practice has made us more or less familiar.

The series of Cryptogamous plants is subdivided into three classes, as follows :—

1. ACROGENS.

2. ANOPHYTES.

3. THALLOPHYTES.

The **Acrogens**, the only one of these three classes to which we shall devote any special attention here, derive their name from the mode of growth of the stem, which is quite different from that of **Exogens** and **Endogens**. In the **Acrogens**, or *point-growers*, the stem is increased by *successive additions to its extremity only*, all the tissues below this being completed when they are first formed, and undergoing no subsequent change. This class embraces the Ferns, Horsetails, and Club-mosses, plants which in addition to the peculiar mode of growth of the stem are characterized among Cryptogams by the presence of *vascular* as well as cellular tissue in their composition. The plants of the other two classes, the **Anophytes** and the **Thallophytes**, are composed of *cellular tissue only*.

The **Anophytes** include the true Mosses and Liverworts, which are like the **Acrogens** in their mode of growth, but, as just stated, are without any woody tissue whatever.

The **Thallophytes** include the lowest plants of all, such as Sea-Weeds, Lichens, Mushrooms and Moulds (Fungi). All these plants fail to exhibit any distinction of stem and leaf; they consist merely of an irregular mass of cellular tissue, the simplest ones of all being reduced to a single cell, a state of things well exemplified in the microscopic plant known as *Red Snow*. Cheese-mould and Bread-mould consist of a number of cells placed end to end.

In all the Cryptogams reproduction is carried on by means of *spores*. These are extremely minute bodies, somewhat similar in structure to a pollen-grain, being provided with a double coat. In germination the inner coat is protruded and forms a thin green leaf-like expansion, with very minute root-fibres on the lower side. On the same side are also produced little cellular bodies of two distinct sorts, corresponding to the stamens and carpels of Phanerogams, and fertilization takes place in a manner analogous to that observed in the action of pollen. As a re-

sult of fertilization a new plant is produced resembling that which produced the spore. It is to be noticed, therefore, that while a true seed contains in itself the embryo of the new plant, which is directly produced in the process of germination, a spore produces a body on which are *afterwards* developed the organs the mutual action of which gives rise to the new plant.

As the spores do not contain an embryo, there is of course nothing answering to the cotyledons and the radicle with which we are familiar in Phanerogamous plants. Cryptogams are therefore also known as *acotyledonous* plants, or shortly *acotyledons*.

FERNS.

These beautiful plants are favourites everywhere, and we shall therefore enter into a description of their characteristics with sufficient minuteness to enable the young student to determine with tolerable certainty the names of such representatives of the Family as he is likely to meet with commonly.

Fig. 10 is a representation of the common Polypod Fern. It may be found in shady places almost everywhere, growing

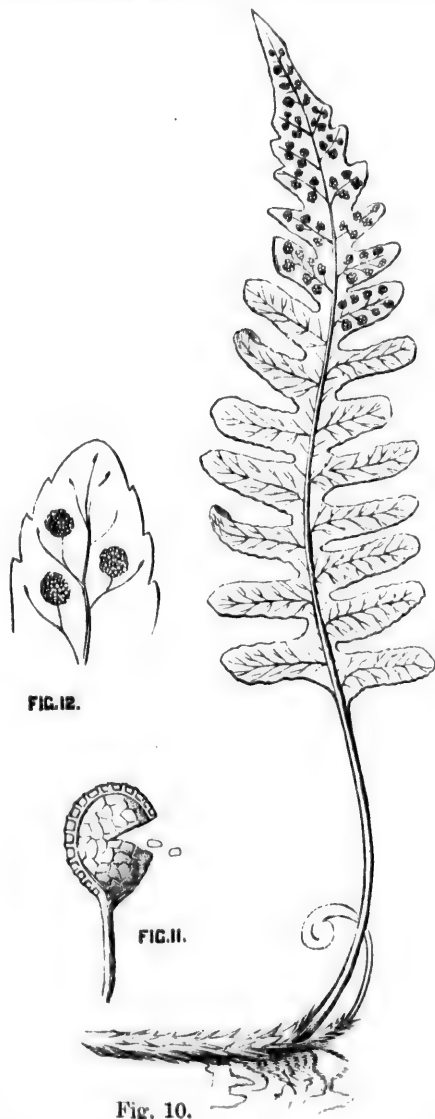


Fig. 10.

for the most part on rocks.

The horizontal stem, shown in the

lower part of the figure, is a *rhizome*, which runs along beneath the surface of the ground, the fibrous roots being produced from the lower side. From the upper side of the rhizome grows the upright leaf, with a long petiole and pinnately-lobed blade. It is, however, something more than an ordinary leaf. On the back of the upper lobes (the figure shows the back) you observe rows of dots on each side of the middle vein. These dots are clusters of *spore-cases* or *sporangia*. The clusters are called *sori*. The microscope shows each sporangium or spore-case to be an almost

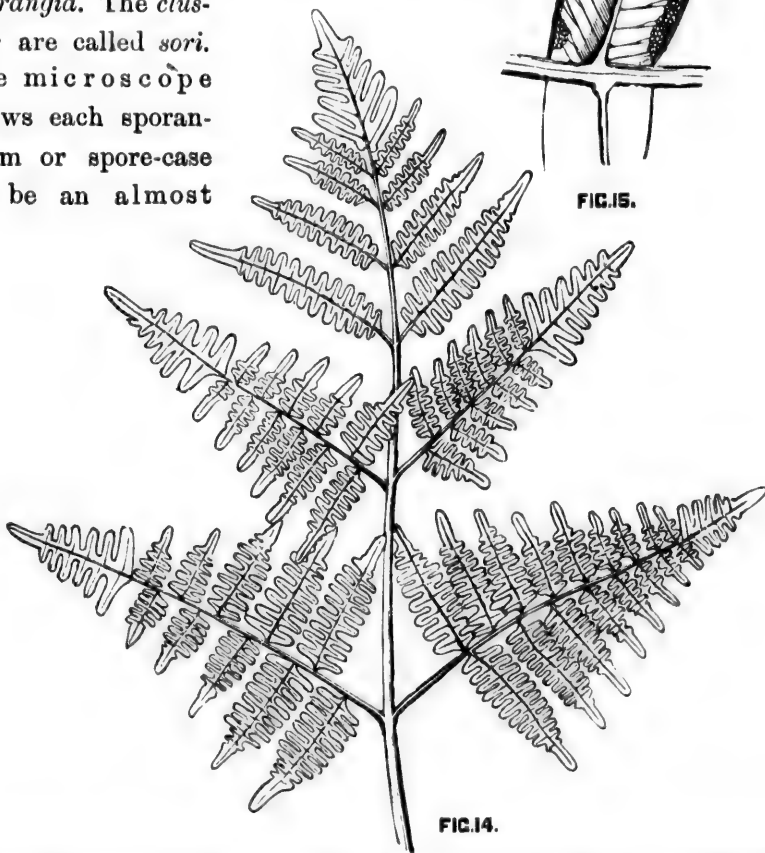


FIG. 15.

FIG. 14.

globular one-celled body with a stalk attached to it, and encircled by a jointed elastic ring. When the spore case ripens, the ring breaks at some point, and its elasticity then enables it to burst open the spore-case, which then discharges its spores.

Fig. 11 shows a very much magnified sporangium whose ring has broken and ruptured the spore-case. Observe the *veining* of the lobes of the leaf-blade. You will see that the veins do not form a net-work. They are merely forked, and as they are not netted they are said to be *free*. The *sori* or *fruit dots* are formed at the ends of the forking veinlets (Fig. 12). The leaf of the fern, therefore, as it bears the fruit in addition to performing the ordinary functions of a leaf, is entitled to a special name. It will be spoken of as the *frond*. The petiole also will be called the *stipe* and its continuation through the frond the *rhachis*. Fig. 13 shows the peculiar way in which the frond is rolled up in the bud. Such veneration is said to be *circinate*.

Fig. 14 shows a portion of the frond of the Common Brake (*Pteris aquilina*). Here the frond is several times compound. The first or largest divisions to the right and left are called *pinnæ*. The secondary divisions (or first divisions of the *pinnæ*) are the *pinnules*. The stem, as in the Polypod, and in fact in all our ferns which have a stem at all, is a rootstock or rhizome. But here we miss the fruit-dots or *sori*, so conspicuous in our first example. In this case it will be found that there is a *continuous line of sporangia around the margin* of every one of the *pinnules* of the frond, and that the edge of the *pinnule* is reflexed so as to cover the line of spore-cases. Fig. 15 is a very much magnified view of one of the lobes of a *pinnule*, with the edge rolled back to show the sporangia. Some of the sporangia are removed to show a line which runs across the ends of the forking veins. To this the sporangia are attached. The veins, it will be seen, do not form a net-work, and so are free, as in Polypod. Observe, then, that in Polypod the *sori* are not covered, whilst in *Pteris* the opposite is the case. The covering of the fruit-dots is technically known as the *indusium*. The individual spore-cases are alike in both plants. (Fig. 11.)

Fig. 16 shows a frond of one of our commonest Shield-ferns (*Aspidium acrostichoides*). It is simply pinnate. The *stipe* is thickly beset with rusty-looking, chaff-like scales. The veins are free, as before. The *sori* or *fruit-dots* are on the back of the upper *pinnæ*, but they are neither collected into naked clusters,

as in Polypod, nor are they covered by the edge of the frond as in the Brake. Here each cluster has an *indusium* of its own. The indusium is round, and attached to the frond by its depressed

centre (peltate). Fig. 17 shows an enlarged portion of a pinna with the sporangia escaping from beneath the indusium. From one forking vein the sporangia are stripped off to show where they have been attached. The separate sporangia discharge their spores in the manner represented in Fig. 11.

In some ferns the fruit-dots are elongated instead of being round, and the indusium is attached to the frond by one edge only, being free on the other. Sometimes two long fruit-dots will be found side by side, the free edges of the indusia



FIG. 17.

being towards each other, so that there is the appearance of one long fruit-dot with an indusium split down the centre.

Fig. 18 represents a frond of a very common swamp fern, *Onoclea sensibilis*, or sensitive fern. It is deeply pinnatifid, and on one of the lobes the veining is represented. Here the veins are *not* free, but as they form a network they are said to be *reticulated*. You will look in vain on this frond for fruit-dots, but beside it grows another, very different in appearance,—so different that you will

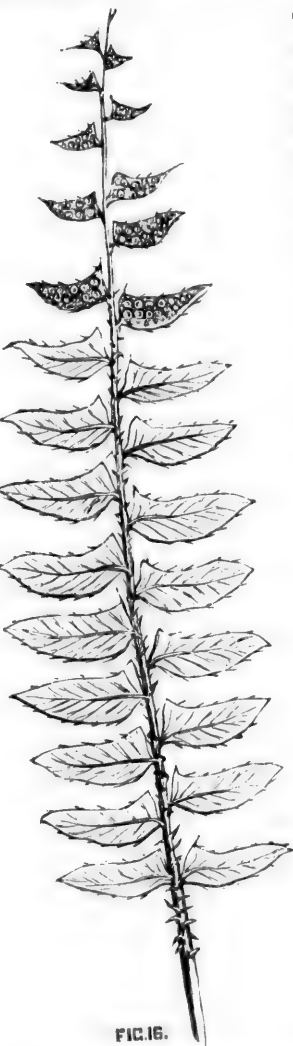


FIG. 16.

hardly believe it to be a frond at all. It is shown in Fig. 19. It is twice pinnate, the pinnules being little globular bodies, one of which, much magnified, is shown in Fig. 20. You may open out one of these little globes, and then you will have something like

what is shown in an enlarged form in Fig. 21. It now looks more like a pinnule than when it was rolled up, and it now also displays the fruit-dots on the veins inside. Here, then, we have



FIG. 18.

FIG. 19.

FIG. 20.

FIG. 21.

evidently two kinds of frond. That bearing the fruit-dots we shall call the *fertile* frond, and the other we shall call the *sterile*

one. You must not look upon the pinnule in which the sori are wrapped up as an indusium. Sori which are wrapped up in this way have an indusium of their own besides, but in this plant it is so obscure as to be very difficult to observe.

The spore-cases burst open by means of an elastic ring as before.

Fig. 22 represents one of the Moonworts (*Botrychium Virginicum*), very common in our rich woods everywhere. Here we have a single frond, but made up manifestly of two distinct portions, the lower sterile, and the upper fertile. Both portions are thrice pinnate. The ultimate divisions of the fertile segment are little globular bodies, but you cannot unroll them as in the case of the *Onoclea*. Fig. 23 shows a couple of them greatly enlarged. There is a slit across the middle of each, and one of the slits is partially open, disclosing

the spores inside. Each little globe is, in fact, a spore-case or sporangium. So that here we have something quite different from what we have so far met with. Up to this point we have found the sporangia collected into dots or lines or clusters of some sort. In the Moonwort the sporangia are separate and naked, and instead of

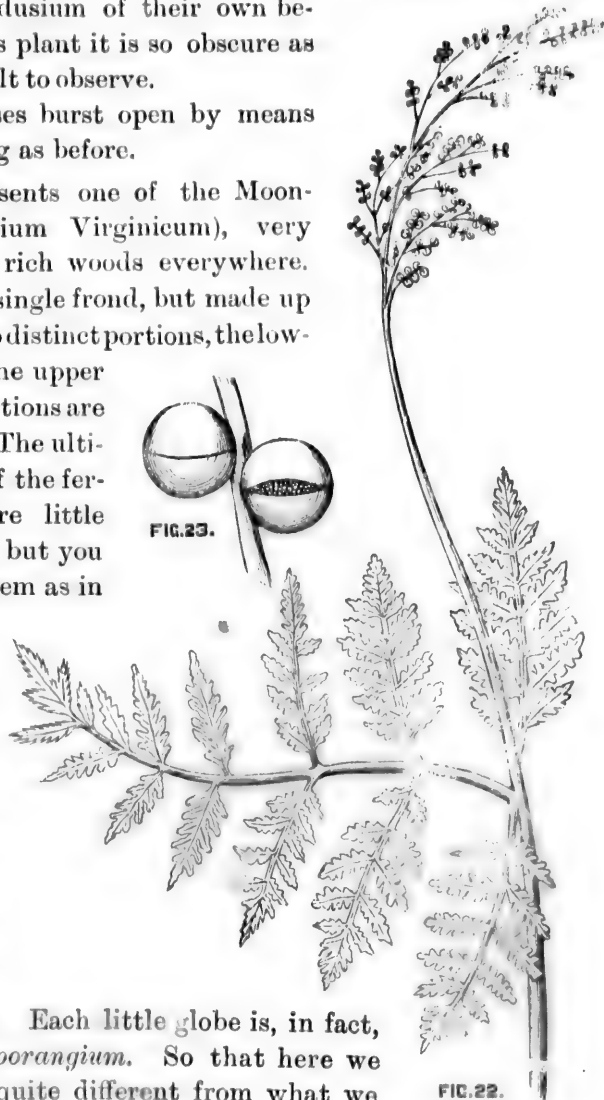


FIG. 23.

FIG. 22.

bursting through the action of an elastic ring, they open by a horizontal slit and discharge their spores. In other ferns, as the *Osmunda*, the sporangia are somewhat similar, but burst open by a *vertical* instead of a horizontal slit.

Observe that the frond of *Botrychium* is *not circinate* in the bud. It is the only exception we have.

We shall now proceed to describe the commonly occurring representatives of the Fern Family.

ORDER CI. FILICES. (FERN FAMILY.)

Flowerless plants with distinct leaves known as *fronds*, these circinate in the bud, except in one sub-order, and bearing on the under surface or margin the clustered or separate sporangia or spore-cases.

Synopsis of the Genera.

SUBORDER I. POLYPODIA'CEÆ. (THE TRUE FERNS.)

Sporangia collected into various kinds of clusters called *sori*. Each sporangium pedicelled and encircled by an elastic-jointed ring, by the breaking of which the sporangium is burst and the spores discharged. Sori sometimes covered by an *indusium*.

1. **Polypo'dium.** Fruit-dots on the back of the frond near the ends of the veins. *No indusium*. Veins free. (See Fig. 10.)
2. **Adian'tum.** Fruit-dots *marginal*, the edge of the frond being reflexed so as to form an indusium. *Midrib of the pinnules close to the lower edge or altogether wanting*. Stipe black and shining. All the pinnules distinct and generally minutely stalked. Veins free.
3. **Pte'ris.** Fruit-dots *marginal*. Indusium formed by the reflexed edge of the frond. Midrib of the pinnules in the centre and prominent. Veins free. Stipe light-coloured. See Fig. 14.
4. **Pellæ'a.** Fruit-dots *marginal*, covered by a broad indusium, formed by the reflexed margin of the frond. Small ferns (3-6 inches high) with once or twice pinnate fronds, the fertile ones very much like the sterile, but with narrower divisions. Stipe brown and shining, darker at the base.
5. **Asple'nium.** Fruit-dots elongated on veins on the back of the pinnules, but only on the upper side of the vein. *Indusium attached to the vein by one edge, the other edge free*. Veins free.

6. **Scelopendrium.** Fruit-dots elongated, *occurring in pairs on contiguous veinlets*, the free edges of the two indusia facing each other, so that the sori appear to be single, with an indusium split down the centre. Veins free. *Frond simple, ribbon-shaped, about an inch broad, generally wavy-margined.*
7. **Camptosorus.** Fruit-dots elongated, those near the base of the midrib double, as in *Scelopendrium*; others single, as in *Asplenium*. *Fronds simple, $\frac{1}{2}$ or $\frac{3}{4}$ of an inch wide at the heart-shaped base, and tapering into a long and narrow point; growing in tufts on limestone rocks, and commonly rooting at the tip of the frond, like a runner. Veins reticulated.*
8. **Phegopteris.** Fruit-dots roundish, on the back (not at the apex) of the veinlet, rather small. *Indusium obsolete or none. Veins free. Fronds triangular in outline, in one species twice-pinnatifid, with a winged rhachis, and in the other in three petioled spreading divisions, the divisions once or twice pinnate.*
9. **Aspidium.** Fruit-dots round. Indusium evident, flat, orbicular or kidney-shaped, fixed by the centre, opening all round the margin. Veins free. Generally rather large ferns, from once to thrice pinnate. (See Fig. 16.)
10. **Cystopteris.** Fruit-dots round. Indusium not depressed in the centre, but rather raised, attached to the frond not by the centre but by the edge partly under the fruit-dot, and generally breaking away on the side towards the apex of the pinnule, and becoming reflexed as the sporangia ripen. Fronds slender and delicate, twice or thrice pinnate.
11. **Struthiopteris.** Fertile frond much contracted and altogether unlike the sterile ones, the latter very large and growing in a cluster with the shorter fertile one in the centre. Rootstock very thick and scaly. Fertile fronds simply pinnate, the margins of the pinnæ rolled backwards so as to form a hollow tube containing the crowded sporangia. Very common in low grounds.
12. **Onoclea.** Fertile and sterile fronds unlike. (See Figs. 18, 19, 20 and 21 and accompanying description.)

SUBORDER II. OSMUNDA'CEÆ.

Sporangia naked, globular, pedicelled, *reticulated*, opening by a vertical slit.

13. **Osmunda.** Fertile fronds or *fertile portions* of the frond much contracted, bearing naked sporangia, which are globular, short-pedicelled, and opening by a vertical slit to discharge the spores. Frond tall and upright, once or twice pinnate, from thick rootstocks.

SUBORDER III. OPHIOGLOSSACEÆ.

Sporangia naked, *not reticulated*, opening by a horizontal slit. *Fronds not circinate in the bud.*

14. **Botrych'ium.** Sporangia in compound spikes, distinct, opening by a horizontal slit. Sterile part of the frond compound. Veins free. (See Figs. 22 and 23.)

1. POLYPO'DIUM. POLYPOD.

P. vulga're. Fronds evergreen, 4-10 inches long, deeply pinnatifid, the lobes obtuse and obscurely toothed. Sori large.—Common on shady rocks.

2. ADIAN'TUM. MAIDENHAIR.

A. peda'tum. Stipe upright, black and shining. The frond forked at the top of the stipe, the two branches of the fork recurved, and each bearing on its inner side several slender spreading divisions, the latter with numerous thin pinnatifid pinnules which look like the *halves* of pinnules, owing to the midrib being close to the lower edge. Upper margin of the pinnules cleft.—Common in rich woods.

3. PTERIS. BRAKE. BRACKEN.

P. aquil'na. Stipe stout and erect. Frond large and divided into 3 large spreading divisions at the summit of the stipe, the branches twice-pinnate, the pinnules margined all round with the indusium. Common in thickets and on dry hill-sides.

4. PELLÆ'A. CLIFF-BRAKE.

P. gra'cilis. Fronds 3-6 inches high, slender, of few pinnae, the lower ones once or twice pinnatifid into 3-5 divisions, those of the fertile fronds narrower than those of the sterile ones.—Shady limestone rocks; not common.

5. ASPLE'NIUM. SPLEENWORT.

1. **A. Trichom'anes.** A very delicate little fern growing in tufts on shaded cliffs. Fronds 3-6 inches long, linear in outline

pinnate, the little pinnæ oval and unequal-sided, about $\frac{1}{2}$ of an inch long. The stipes thread-like, purplish-brown and shining. This species is evergreen.

2. *A. thelypteroides*. Fronds 2-3 feet high, *pinnate*, the pinnæ linear-lanceolate in outline, 3-5 inches long, *deeply pinnatifid*, each of the crowded lobes bearing 3-6 pairs of oblong fruit-dots.—Rich woods.

3. *A. angustifolium*. Fronds simply pinnate, somewhat resembling *Aspidium acrostichoides*, *but very smooth and thin*, and larger. Pinnæ crenulate, short-stalked. Fruit-dots linear, crowded.—Rich woods; not common.

4. *A. Filix-fœmina*. Fronds 1-3 feet high, broadly lanceolate in outline, *twice pinnate*, the pinnæ lanceolate in outline, and the pinnules confluent by a narrow margin on the rachis of the pinna, doubly serrate. *Indusium curved*, often shaped something like a horse-shoe, *owing to its crossing the vein and becoming attached to both sides of it*.—Rich woods.

6. SCOLOPEN'DRIUM. HART'S TONGUE.

S. Vulga're. Frond simple, bright green, a foot or more in length, and an inch or more in width.—Shaded ravines and limestone cliffs; not very common.

7. CAMPTOSORUS. WALKING-LEAF.

C. rhizophyllus. A curious little fern, growing in tufts on shaded limestone rocks. Frond simple, with a very long, narrow point.—Not very common.

8. PHEGOPTERIS. BEECH-FERN.

1. *P. polypodioides*. Fronds triangular, longer than broad, 4-6 inches long, hairy on the veins, *twice pinnatifid*, *the rachis winged*. The pinnæ sessile, linear-lanceolate in outline, *the lowest pair deflexed and standing forwards*. Fruit-dots small and all near the margin. Stipes rather larger than the fronds, from a slender, creeping rootstalk.—Apparently not common, but growing in rich woods near Barrie, Ont.

2. **P. Dryop'teris.** Fronds broadly triangular in outline, primarily divided into 3 triangular spreading petioled divisions, smooth, the three divisions once or twice pinnate. Fronds from 4 to 6 inches wide. Fruit-dots near the margin.—Rich woods; common. Whole plant delicate, and light green in colour.

9. **ASPIDIUM.** SHIELD-FERN. WOOD-FERN.

* *Stipes not chaffy.*

1. **A. thelyp'teris.** Fronds tall and narrow, lanceolate in outline, pinnate, the pinnæ deeply pinnatifid, nearly at right angles to the rhachis, linear-lanceolate in outline, *the margins of the lobes strongly revolute in fruit.* Stipe over a foot long, and usually longer than the frond.—Common in low, wet places.

2. **A. Noveboracen'se.** *Fronds much lighter in colour than the preceding,* tapering towards both ends, pinnate, the pinnæ deeply pinnatifid, much closer together than in No. 1, and not at right angles with the rhachis. Veins simple. Lower pinnæ short and deflexed.—Swamps.

* * *Stipes Chaffy.*

3. **A. spinulo'sum.** Stipes *slightly chaffy or scaly.* Fronds large, ovate-lanceolate in outline, *twice pinnate,* the pinnules deeply pinnatifid (*nearly pinnate*), and spiny-toothed. Pinnæ triangular-lanceolate in outline. The variety **intermedium**, which is the commonest in Canadian woods, has the few scales of the stipe pale brown with a darker centre, and *the lower pinnæ unequal-sided.*—Rich woods, everywhere.

4. **A. crista'tum.** Stipes chaffy with broad scales. Fronds large, linear-lanceolate in outline, once pinnate, the pinnæ deeply pinnatifid, the upper ones triangular-lanceolate in outline, the lower considerably broader, the lobes cut-toothed. Fruit-dots large and conspicuous, *half-way between the midrib of the lobe and the margin.*—Swamps.

5. **A. Goldia'num.** A fine fern, the large fronds growing in a circular cluster from a chaffy rootstock. Frond ovate or

ovate-oblong in outline, once pinnate, the pinnæ deeply pinnatifid, 6-9 inches long, *broadest in the middle*, the lobes slightly scythe-shaped, finely serrate. Fruit-dots large, *near the midrib of the lobe*.—Rich moist woods.

6. **A. marginale**. Stipes very chaffy at the base. Fronds ovate-oblong in outline, twice pinnate, the pinnæ lanceolate in outline, broadest above the base. Pinnules crenate-margined. *Fruit-dots large, close to the margin*.—Rich woods, mostly on hill-sides.

7. **A. acrostichoides**. (See Figs. 16 and 17 and accompanying description.)—Rich woods, everywhere.

8. **A. Lonchitis**. Not unlike No. 7, but the fronds are *narrower and longer*, more rigid and with hardly any stipe. Pinnæ densely spinulose-toothed.—Apparently not common, but plentiful in rocky woods west of Collingwood, Ont.

10. CYSTOPTERIS. BLADDER FERN.

1. **C. bulbifera**. Frond large (1-2 feet), narrow and very delicate, twice pinnate, the pinnæ nearly at right angles to the rhachis. Rhachis and pinnæ *usually with bulblets beneath*. Pinnules toothed.—Shady, moist ravines.

2. **C. fragilis**. Frond only 4-8 inches long, with a stipe of the same length, twice or thrice pinnate. *Rhachis winged*.—Shady cliffs.

11. STRUTHIOPTERIS. OSTRICH FERN.

S. Germanica. Sterile fronds with the lower pinnæ gradually much shorter than the upper ones. Pinnæ deeply pinnatifid.—Common in low, wet grounds along streams.

12. ONOCLEA. SENSITIVE FERN.

O. sensibilis. (See Figs. 18, 19, 20 and 21, and accompanying description.)—Common in wet grounds along streams.



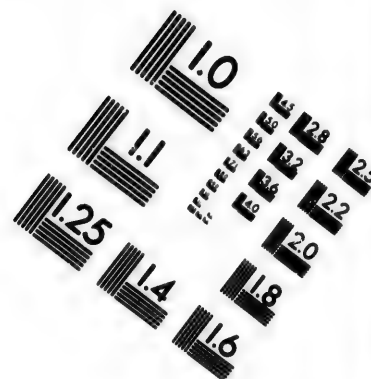
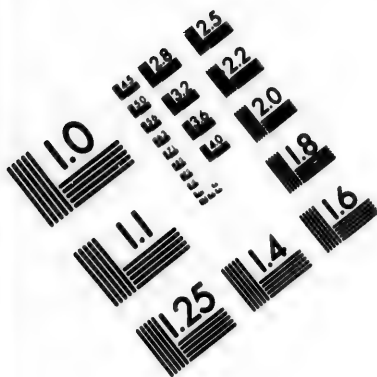
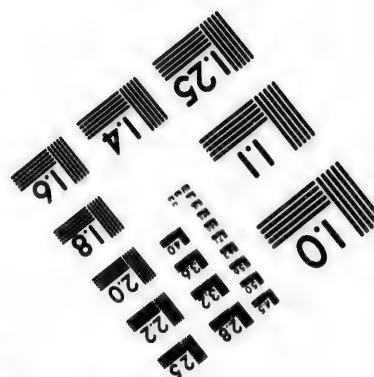
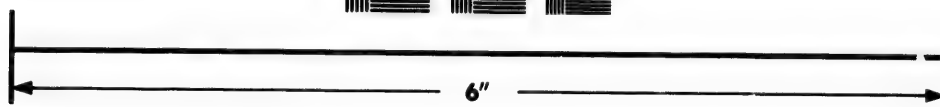
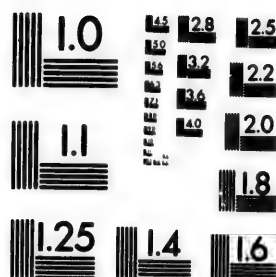


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



**Photographic
Sciences
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503



13. OSMUN'DA. FLOWERING FERN.

1. *O. regalis*. (FLOWERING FERN.) Fronds twice pinnate, *fertile at the top*, very smooth, pale green. Sterile pinnae oblong-oval, finely serrated towards the apex, 1-2 inches long, either sessile or short-stalked, usually oblique and truncate at the base.—Swamps, along streams and lake-margins.

2. *O. Claytonia'na*. Fronds large, once pinnate, pale green, densely white-woolly when unfolding from the bud, *with fertile pinnae among the sterile ones*. Pinnae deeply pinnatifid, the lobes entire.—Low grounds.

3. *O. cinnamo'mea*. (CINNAMON FERN.) *Fertile fronds distinct from the sterile ones*, contracted, twice pinnate, covered with cinnamon-coloured sporangia. Sterile fronds rusty-woolly when young, smooth afterwards, once pinnate, the pinnae deeply pinnatifid. The long, sterile fronds in a cluster, with the fertile ones in the centre.—Low grounds.

14. BOTRYCH'IUM. MOONWORT.

1. *B. Virgin'icum*. (See Figs. 22 and 23 and accompanying description.)—Rich woods, everywhere.

2. *B. lunarioi'des* is occasionally found. It is easily distinguished from No. 1 by the sterile portion of the frond being long-petioled instead of sessile.

ORDER CII. EQUISETA'CEÆ. (HORSETAIL FAMILY.)

We shall confine ourselves to the description of a single species of the genus

EQUISE'TUM, THE ONLY GENUS OF THE ORDER.

Fig. 24 is a view of the fertile stem of *EQUISETUM ARVENSE*, the Common Horsetail, of about the natural size. It may be observed early in spring almost anywhere in moist sandy or gravelly soil. It is of a pale brown colour, and in place of leaves there is at each joint a sheath split into several teeth. At the summit of the stem is a sort of conical catkin, made up of a large

number of six-sided bodies, each attached to the stem by a short pedicel. Each of these six-sided bodies turns out, on examination, to be made up of six or seven sporangia or spore-cases, which open down their inner margins to discharge their spores. Figs. 25 and 26 are enlarged outer and inner views of one of them. The spores themselves are of a similar nature to those of the Ferns, and reproduction is carried on in the same manner; but each spore of the Horsetail is furnished with four minute tentacles which closely envelope it when moist, and uncoil themselves when dry. The use of these tentacles is not known.



FIG. 25.



FIG. 26.

The fertile stems will have almost withered away by the time the sterile ones appear. These latter are of the same thickness as the fertile ones, but they are very much taller and are green in colour. Observe, also, the grooving of the sterile stem, and the whorls of 4-angled branches produced at the nodes.

ORDER CIII. LYCOPODIA'CEÆ. (CLUB-MOSS FAMILY.)

Chiefly moss-like plants; often with long running and branching stems, the sporangia solitary in the axils of the mostly awl-shaped leaves.

1. *Lycopodium*. Spore-cases of one kind only, in the axils of the upper awl-shaped leaves; 2-valved, kidney-shaped. Chiefly evergreen plants.

2. *Selaginella*. Spore-cases of two kinds: one like those of *Lycopodium*, containing very minute



FIG. 24.

spores, the others 3-4 valved, and containing a few large spores. The two sorts intermingled, or the latter in the lower axils of the spike. Little moss-like tufted evergreens.

1. LYCOPO'DIUM. CLUB MOSS.

1. *L. lucidulum*. Stems 4-8 inches long, tufted, 2 or 3 times forking. The leaves forming the spike not different from the others on the stem; all spreading or reflexed, sharp-pointed, serrulate, dark green and shining.—Cold, moist woods.

2. *L. anno'tinum*. Stems creeping, 1-4 feet long. Branches 4-9 inches high, once or twice forked. Spike sessile, the leaves of it yellowish and scale-like, ovate or heart-shaped, the others spreading or reflexed, rigid, pointed, nearly entire, pale green.—Cold woods.

3. *L. dendroideum*. (GROUND PINE.) Rootstock creeping underground, nearly leafless. Stems much resembling little hemlocks, 6-9 inches high; numerous spreading branches with shining lanceolate entire leaves. Spikes nearly as in No. 2, 4-10 on each plant.—Moist woods.

4. *L. clava'tum*. (CLUB MOSS.) Stem creeping or running extensively. *Spikes mostly in pairs*, raised on a slender peduncle (4-6 inches long). Leaves linear, awl-shaped, *bristle-tipped*.—Dry woods.

5. *L. complana'tum*. Stem creeping extensively. *Branches flattened*, forking above. Leaves awl-shaped, small.—Dry woods; mostly with evergreens.

2. SELAGINELLA.

S. Rupes'tris. A little moss-like evergreen, growing on exposed rocks in dense tufts 1-3 inches high. Leaves a vl-shaped, with a grooved keel, and tipped with a bristle. Spikes 4-cornered.

of t
nan

Abi
Abi
Abi
Ace
Ach
Acc
ACI
Act
Add
Adi
Adi
Agr
Agr
Agr
Ald
Alis
ALL
Alli
Alm
Aln
Ama
Ama
Ama
AMA
Amh
Ame
Ame
Amp
Amp
AMY
Anac
ANA
Anag
Andr
Aner
ANG
ANO

INDEX.

The names of the Orders, Classes, and Divisions, are in large capitals; those of the Sub-orders in small capitals. The names of Genera, as well as popular names and synonyms, are in ordinary type.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Abies	121	ANOPHYTES	147
ABIETINEÆ	120	Antennaria	64
Abutilon	22	APETALOUS EXOGENS	101
Acer	28	Apios	34
Achillea	72	APOCYNACEÆ	99
Acorus	124	Apocynum	100
ACROGENS	147	Apple	41
Actæa	5	AQUIFOLIACEÆ	80
Adder's-tongue	137	Aquilegia	5
Adiantum	156	Arabis	13
Adlumia	10	ARACEÆ	123
Agrimonia	37	Aralia	50
Agrimony	37	ARALIACEÆ	50
Agrostis	143	Arbor Vitæ	122
Alder	117	Archangelica	49
Alisma	127	Arctostaphylos	78
ALISMACEÆ	126	Arenaria	20
Allium	137	Arisæma	124
Almond Family	34	ARISTOLOCHIACEÆ	101
Alnus	117	Aromatic Wintergreen	79
Amaranth	103	Arrow-Grass	128
Amaranth Family	103	Arrow-head	127
Amarantus	103	Arrow-wood	54
AMARANTACEÆ	103	Artemisia	63
Ambrosia	63	Arum Family	123
Amelanchier	41	Asarum	102
American Laurel	79	ASCLEPIADACEÆ	100
Ampelopsis	26	Asclepias	100
Amphicarpea	34	Ash	101
AMYGDALÆÆ	34	Asimina	6
Anacharis	127	Aspen	119
ANACARDIACEÆ	25	Aspidium	158
Anagallis	82	Asplenium	156
Andromeda	79	Aster	67
Anemone	3	Astragalus	32
ANGIOSPERMS	1	Avens	37
ANONACEÆ	6		

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Balsam Family.....	25	Bladderwort Family.....	83
BALSAMINACEÆ.....	25	Blazing-Star.....	64
Baneberry.....	5	Blite.....	103
Baptisia.....	84	Blitum.....	103
Barberry Family.....	7	Blood-root.....	9
Barnyard-Grass.....	145	Blue Beech.....	115
Barren Strawberry.....	38	Blueberry.....	78
Basil.....	92	Bluebottle.....	62
Basswood.....	23	Blue Cohosh.....	7
Bastard Toad-flax.....	108	Blue-eyed Grass.....	133
Bayberry.....	116	Blue Lettuce.....	74
Beach Pea.....	33	Blue-weed.....	94
Bearberry.....	78	Boehmeria.....	111
Beard-tongue.....	87	Boneset.....	64
Beaver-Poison.....	49	Borage Family.....	93
Beech.....	115	BORRAGINACEÆ.....	93
Beech-drops.....	83	Botrychium.....	160
Beech-Fern.....	157	Bouncing Bet.....	19
Bedstraw.....	55	Bowman's root.....	37
Beggar's Lice.....	94	Bracted Bindweed.....	96
Beggar-ticks.....	71	Bracken.....	156
Bellflower.....	75	Brake.....	156
Bellwort.....	136	Bramble.....	39
BERBERIDACEÆ.....	7	Brasenia.....	8
Bergamot.....	92	Brassica.....	13
Betula.....	117	Bristly Sarsaparilla.....	50
BETULACEÆ.....	116	Brooklime.....	85
Bidens.....	71	Brook-weed.....	83
Birch.....	117	Broom-rape Family.....	83
Birch Family.....	116	Bromus.....	143
Birthwort Family.....	101	Brunella.....	92
Bishop's-Cap.....	43	Buckbean.....	99
Bitter-Cress.....	12	Buckthorn.....	27
Bitter-nut.....	113	Buckthorn Family.....	27
Bittersweet.....	97	Buckwheat.....	106
Black Alder.....	80	Buckwheat Family.....	104
Blackberry.....	40	Bugbane.....	6
Black Bindweed.....	106	Bugle-weed.....	91
Black-Mustard.....	13	Bunch-berry.....	51
Black Snakeroot.....	6, 48	Burdock.....	62
Bladder Campion.....	19	Bur-Marigold.....	71
Bladder Fern.....	159	Burning-bush.....	23
Bladder-nut.....	23	Bur-reed.....	125
Bladderwort.....	83	Bush-clover.....	33

PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
83	Bush-Honeysuckle.....	58	Catmint.....	92
64	Butter-and-eggs.....	86	Catnip.....	92
103	Buttercup.....	4	Cat-tail Family.....	124
103	Butterfly-weed.....	100	Cat-tail Flag.....	125
9	Butternut.....	112	Caulophyllum.....	7
115	Butter-weed.....	69	Ceanothus.....	27
78	Button-bush.....	56	Cedar.....	122
62	Buttonwood.....	111	Celandine.....	9
7			CELASTRACEÆ.....	27
133	Cakile.....	14	Celastrus.....	28
74	Calamintha.....	92	Centaurea.....	62
94	Calaminth.....	92	Cephalanthus.....	56
111	Calamus.....	124	Cerastium.....	21
64	Calla.....	124	Charlock.....	13
93	Calopogon.....	131	Chelidonium.....	9
93	Caltha.....	5	Chelone.....	86
160	Calypso.....	131	CHENOPODIACEÆ.....	102
19	Calystegia.....	96	Chenopodium.....	103
37	Camelina.....	14	Cherry.....	35
96	Campanula.....	75	Chess.....	143
156	CAMPANULACEÆ.....	75	Chestnut.....	115
156	Campanula Family.....	75	Chickweed.....	20
39	Campion.....	19	Chickweed-Wintergreen.....	82
8	Camptosorus.....	157	Chimaphila.....	80
13	CANNABINÆ.....	110	Chiogenes.....	78
50	Cannabis.....	111	Choke-berry.....	41
85	Caper Family.....	14	Chrysosplenium.....	43
83	CAPPARIDACEÆ.....	14	Cichorium.....	73
83	CAPRIFOLIACEÆ.....	52	Cichory.....	73
143	Capsella.....	14	Cicuta.....	49
92	Carex.....	142	Cimicifuga.....	6
99	Cardamine.....	12	Cinnamon Fern.....	160
27	Cardinal Flower.....	74	Cinque-foil.....	38
27	Carpinus.....	115	Circœa.....	45
136	Carrion Flower.....	133	Cirsium.....	61
104	Carrot.....	48	CISTACEÆ.....	16
6	Carya.....	113	Claytonia.....	22
91	CARYOPHYLLACEÆ.....	19	Clearweed.....	111
51	Cashew Family.....	25	Cleavers.....	55
62	Cassandra.....	79	Clematis.....	3
71	Castanea.....	115	Cliff-brake.....	156
28	Castilleja.....	87	Climbing Bittersweet.....	28
125	Catbrier.....	133	Clintonia.....	136
83	Catchfly.....	19	Clotbur.....	62

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Clover	31	CRYPTOGAMS	146
Club-Moss	162	Cryptotaenia	49
Club-Moss Family	161	Cuckoo-flower	12
Cockle	20	Cudweed	63
Cocklebur	62	Cup-plant	72
Cohosh	7	CUPRESSINÆ	120
Collinsonia	91	CUPULIFERÆ	113
Columbine	5	Currant	42
Comandra	108	Cuscuta	96
Comfrey	94	Custard-Apple Family	6
COMPOSITÆ	57	Cynoglossum	94
Composite Family	57	CYPERACEÆ	139
Comptonia	116	Cyperus	140
Cone-flower	71	Cypripedium	132
CONIFERÆ	120	Cystopteris	159
Conioselinum	49		
Conopholis	84	Dalibarda	39
CONVOLVULACEÆ	96	Dandelion	73
Convolvulus Family	96	Datura	93
Coptis	5	Daucus	48
Corallorhiza	131	Dentaria	12
Coral-root	121	Desmodium	32
CORNACEÆ	51	Dicentra	10
Corn-cockle	20	DICOTYLEDONS	1
Cornel	51	Diervilla	53
Cornus	51	Dioscorea	133
Corpse-Plant	80	DIOSCOREACEÆ	133
Corydalis	10	Diplopappus	70
Corylus	115	DIPSACEÆ	57
Couch-Grass	144	Dipsacus	57
Cow-Parasit	48	Dirca	107
Cowslip	82	Ditch Stone-crop	44
Cow-wheat	88	Dock	106
Crab-Apple	41	Dockmackie	54
Cranberry	78	Dodder	96
Cranberry-tree	54	Dogbane	100
Cranesbill	24	Dogbane Family	99
CRASSULACEÆ	43	Dog's-tooth Violet	137
Cratægus	40	Dogwood	51
Creeping Snowberry	78	Dogwood Family	51
Cress Family	10	Double-bristled Aster	70
Crowfoot	4	Draba	14
Crowfoot Family	2	Drosera	17
CRUCIFERÆ	10	DROSERACEÆ	17

Du
 Du
 Du
 Ech
 Ech
 Eel
 EL
 Eld
 Ele
 Elec
 Elm
 Elm
 Elod
 ENI
 Encl
 Epig
 Epil
 Epip
 EQU
 Erec
 ERIC
 ERIC
 Erige
 Erige
 Erioc
 ERIO
 Eriop
 Erodi
 Eryth
 Erysi
 Euon
 Eupat
 Euph
 EUPH
 Euphr
 Evenin
 Evenin
 Everla
 Everla
 EXOG
 Eyebri
 Fagopy

PAGE.	PAGE.
... 146	Duckweed..... 124
... 49	Duckweed Family..... 124
... 12	Dutchman's Breeches..... 10
... 63	Echinosperrum 94
... 72	Echium 94
... 120	Eel-Grass 127
... 113	ELÆAGNACEÆ 107
... 42	Elder..... 54
... 96	Elecampane 65
... 6	Eleocharis..... 141
... 94	Elm..... 111
... 139	Elm Family 110
... 140	Elodes 18
... 132	ENDOGENS 123
... 159	Enchanter's Nightshade..... 45
... 39	Epigœa 78
... 73	Epilobium..... 45
... 93	Epiphegus..... 83
... 48	EQUISETACEÆ 160
... 12	Erechthites 63
... 32	ERICACEÆ 76
... 10	ERICINEÆ 76
... 1	Erigenia 50
... 53	Erigeron 69
... 133	Eriocaulon 139
... 133	ERIOCAULONACEÆ 139
... 70	Eriophorum 141
... 57	Erodium 24
... 57	Erythronium..... 137
... 107	Erysimum..... 13
... 44	Euonymus 27
... 106	Eupatorium..... 64
... 54	Euphorbia..... 108
... 96	EUPHORBIACEÆ 108
... 100	Euphrasia..... 88
... 99	Evening Primrose..... 46
... 137	Evening Primrose Family..... 45
... 51	Everlasting 63, 64
... 51	Everlasting Pea..... 33
... 70	EXOGENS 1
... 14	Eyebright 33
... 17	Fagopyrum..... 106

PAGE.
Fagus..... 115
Fall Dandelion..... 73
False Flax..... 14
False Gromwell..... 95
False Indigo..... 34
False Lettuce..... 74
False Loosestrife..... 46
False Nettle..... 111
False Solomon's Seal..... 136
False Spikenard..... 136
FERNS..... 143
Fever-wort..... 53
Figwort..... 86
Figwort Family..... 84
Filbert..... 115
FILICES..... 154
Fir 121
Fire-Pink..... 20
Fireweed..... 63
Five-Finger (Cinque-Foil)..... 33
Flax..... 23
Flax Family..... 23
Fleabane..... 69
Flower-de-Luce..... 133
Flowering Fern..... 160
FLOWERING PLANTS..... 1
FLOWERLESS PLANTS..... 146
Forget-me-not..... 95
Foxtail Grass..... 145
Fragaria..... 39
Fraxinus..... 101
Frog's-bit Family..... 127
Frostweed..... 16
FUMARIACEÆ 9
Fumitory..... 10
Fumitory Family..... 9
Galeopsis..... 93
Galium..... 55
GAMOPETALOUS EXOGENS... 52
Gaultheria 79
Gaylussacia..... 77
Gentian 99
Gentiana..... 99

	PAGE.		PAGE.
GENTIANACEÆ.....	98	Hazel-nut.....	115
Gentian Family.....	98	Heal-all.....	92
GERANIACEÆ.....	23	Heath Family.....	76
Geranium.....	24	Hedeoma.....	91
Geranium Family.....	23	Hedge Bindweed.....	96
Gerardia.....	87	Hedge-Hyssop.....	87
Germander.....	91	Hedge-Mustard.....	13
Geum.....	87	Hedge-Nettle.....	93
Gillenia.....	87	Helenium.....	70
Ginseng.....	50	Hellianthemum.....	16
Ginseng Family.....	50	Hellianthus.....	71
Gnaphalium.....	63	Hemlock.....	121
Golden-rod.....	65	Hemlock Parsley.....	49
Golden Saxifrage.....	43	Hemlock Spruce.....	121
Gold thread.....	5	Hemp.....	111
Goodyera.....	131	Hemp Family.....	110
Gooseberry.....	42	Hemp-Nettle.....	93
Goosefoot.....	102	Henbane.....	98
Goosefoot Family.....	102	Hepatica.....	3
Goose-Grass.....	55, 104	Heracleum.....	43
GRAMINEÆ.....	142	Herb-Robert.....	24
Grape.....	26	Hickory.....	113
Grass Family.....	142	Hieracium.....	73
Grass of Parnassus.....	43	Hobbel-bush.....	54
Gratiola.....	87	Hog Pea-nut.....	34
Greenbrier.....	133	Hog-weed.....	63
Gromwell.....	9	Holly.....	80
Ground Cherry.....	97	Holly Family.....	80
Ground Hemlock.....	122	Honeysuckle.....	53
Ground Laurel.....	78	Honeysuckle Family.....	52
Ground-nut.....	34	Honewort.....	49
Groundsel.....	65	Hop-Fornbeam.....	115
GYMNOSPERMS.....	120	Horehound.....	92
		Hornbeam.....	115
Habenaria.....	129	Horse-Balm.....	91
Halenia.....	98	Horse-Mint.....	92
HALORAGÆ.....	44	Horsetail Family.....	160
HAMAMELACEÆ.....	44	Horse-weed.....	69
Hamamells.....	44	Hound's-Tongue.....	94
Harbinger-of-Spring.....	50	Houstonia.....	56
Hart's-tongue.....	157	Huckleberry.....	77
Hawkweed.....	73	Hudsonia.....	16
Hawthorn.....	40	Huntsman's Cup.....	9

PAGE.		PAGE.		PAGE
115	HYDROCHARIDACEÆ	127	Ladies'-Tresses	131
92	Hydrocotyl	48	Lamb's Quarters	103
76	HYDROPHYLLACEÆ	95	Lampæana	72
91	Hydrophyllum	95	Laportea	111
96	Hyoscyamus	98	Lappa	62
87	HYPERICACEÆ	17	Larch	121
13	Hypericum	17	Larix	121
93			Lathyrus	83
70	Ilex	80	LAURACEÆ	107
16	Impatiens	25	Laurel	70, 107
71	Indian Cucumber-root	135	Laurel Family	107
121	Indian Hemp	100	Laurestinus	54
49	Indian Mallow	22	Leaf-Cup	72
121	Indian Physic	37	Leather-leaf	79
111	Indian Pipe	80	Leatherwood	107
110	Indian Tobacco	74	Lechea	16
93	Indian Turnip	124	Ledum	79
98	Inula	65	Leek	137
3	IRIDACEÆ	132	LEGUMINOSÆ	30
48	Iris	133	LEMNACEÆ	124
24	Iris Family	132	LENTIBULACEÆ	83
113	Iron-wood	115	Leontodon ..	73
73			Leonurus	98
54	Jerusalem Oak	103	Lepidium	14
84	Jewel-weed	25	Lespedeza	33
63	Joe-Pye Weed	64	Lettuce	73
80	Juglans	112	Leucanthemum	70
80	JUGLANDACEÆ	112	Liatris	64
53	JUNCACEÆ	137	LIGULIFLORÆ	61
52	Juncus	138	LILIACEÆ	134
49	June-berry	41	Lilium	136
115	Juniper	122	Lily	136
92	Juniperus	122	Lily Family	134
115			LINACEÆ	23
91	Kalmia	79	Linaria	86
92	Knotgrass	104	Linden Family	23
160	Knotweed	104	Linnaea	53
69			Linum	23
94	LABIATÆ	89	Liriodendron	6
56	Labrador Tea	79	Lithospermum	95
77	Lactuca	73	Liver-leaf	3
16	Lady's Slipper	132	Lobelia	74
9	Lady's Thumb	105	LOBELIACEÆ	74
	Lady's Smock	12	Lobelia Family	74

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Locust-tree.....	23	MENISPERMACEÆ.....	6
Lonicera.....	58	Mentha.....	91
Loosestrife.....	82	Menyanthes.....	99
Loosestrife Family.....	46	Mesereum Family.....	107
Lopsced.....	89	Milfoil.....	72
Lousewort.....	88	Milk-Vetch.....	82
Ludwigia.....	46	Milkweed.....	100
Lupine.....	81	Milkweed Family.....	100
Lupinus.....	81	Milkwort.....	29
Luzula.....	188	Milkwort Family.....	29
Lychnis.....	20	Mimulus.....	87
LYCOPODIACEÆ.....	161	Mint.....	91
Lycopodium.....	162	Mint Family.....	89
Lycopus.....	91	Mitchella.....	56
Lysimachia.....	82	Mitella.....	43
LYTHRACEÆ.....	46	Mitrewort.....	43
		Mocasson Flower.....	182
Madder Family.....	55	Monarda.....	92
MAGNOLIACEÆ.....	6	Moneses.....	80
Magnolia Family.....	6	Monkey-flower.....	87
Maidenhair.....	156	MONOCOTYLEDONS.....	123
Mallow.....	22	Monotropa.....	80
Mallow Family.....	22	MONOTROPEÆ.....	77
Malva.....	22	Moonseed.....	7
MALVACEÆ.....	22	Moonseed Family.....	6
Mandrake.....	7	Moonwort.....	160
Maple.....	28	Moosewood.....	107
Marrubium.....	92	Motherwort.....	98
Marsh-Marigold.....	5	Mountain Ash.....	41
Marsh St. John's-wort.....	18	Mountain Holly.....	80
Maruta.....	71	Mountain Maple.....	20
May-Apple.....	7	Mouse-ear Chickweed.....	21
Mayflower.....	78	Mugwort.....	68
Mayweed.....	71	Mulgedium.....	74
Meadow-Grass.....	143	Mullein.....	85
Meadow-Parsnip.....	49	Musk-Mallow.....	22
Meadow-Rue.....	3	Mustard.....	13
Meadow-Sweet.....	36	Myosotis.....	95
Medeola.....	185	Myrica.....	116
Medicago.....	81	MYRICACEÆ.....	116
Medick.....	81	Myriophyllum.....	44
Melampyrum.....	88		
Melilot.....	82	Nabalus.....	73
Melilotus.....	82	NAIADACEÆ.....	125

PAGE.	PAGE.	PAGE.
..... 6	Nasturtium 12	Painted Cup..... 87
..... 91	Neckweed..... 86	Panicum..... 144
..... 99	Nemopanthus..... 80	PAPAVERACEÆ..... 9
..... 107	Nepeta 92	Papaw..... 6
..... 72	Nesaea..... 46	Parnassia..... 43
..... 82	Nettle 111	Paralely Family..... 47
..... 100	Nettle Family..... 110	Parasnip 43
..... 100	New Jersey Tea..... 27	Partridge-berry..... 56
..... 29	Nightshade..... 97	Pastinaca 48
..... 29	Nightshade Family..... 97	Pear..... 41
..... 87	Nine-Bark..... 86	Pedicularis 83
..... 91	Nipple-wort..... 72	Pellaea..... 156
..... 89	Nuphar 8	Pennyroyal..... 91
..... 56	Nymphæa..... 8	Penthorum..... 44
..... 43	NYMPHÆACEÆ..... 8	Pentstemon 87
..... 43		Peppergrass..... 14
..... 132	Oak..... 114	Peppermint 91
..... 92	Oak Family..... 113	Pepper-root 12
..... 80	Oenothera..... 46	PHANEROGAMS..... 33
..... 87	Old Witch Grass..... 144	Phegopteris..... 157
..... 123	OLEACEÆ..... 101	Phlox..... 96
..... 80	Oleaster Family..... 107	Phryma..... 89
..... 77	Olive Family..... 101	Physalis 97
..... 7	ONAGRACEÆ..... 45	Phytolacca 102
..... 6	Onion..... 137	PHYTOLACCACEÆ..... 102
..... 160	Onoclea..... 159	Pickerei-weed 133
..... 107	Onopordon 62	Pickerei-weed Family..... 133
..... 93	Onosmodium..... 95	Pigweed 103
..... 41	OPHIOGLOSSACEÆ..... 156	Pilea..... 111
..... 80	Orange Grass..... 13	Pimpernel 82
..... 20	ORCHIDACEÆ..... 127	Pine..... 121
..... 21	Orchis 129	Pine Family..... 120
..... 63	Orchis Family..... 127	Pine-sap..... 80
..... 74	OROBANCHACEÆ..... 83	Pink Family..... 19
..... 85	Orpine Family..... 43	Pinus..... 121
..... 22	Osmorrhiza..... 49	Pinweed 16
..... 13	OSMUNDACEÆ..... 155	Pipewort.. 139
..... 95	Osmunda..... 160	Pipewort Family..... 136
..... 116	Ostrich Fern..... 159	Pipsissewa..... 80
..... 116	Ostrya..... 115	Pitcher-Plant..... 9
..... 44	Oswego Tea 92	Plane-tree..... 111
..... 73	OXALIDACEÆ..... 24	Plane-tree Family..... 111
..... 125	Oxalis..... 24	PLANTAGINACEÆ..... 80
	Ox-eye Daisy..... 70	Plantago 81

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Plantain.....	81	Puccoon.....	95
Plantain Family.....	80	Pulse Family.....	80
PLATANACEÆ.....	111	Purslane.....	21
Platanus.....	111	Purslane Family.....	21
Pleurisy-root.....	100	Pyrola.....	76
Plum.....	85	PYROLÆÆ.....	77
Poa.....	143	Pyrus.....	41
Podophyllum.....	7		
Poison Ivy.....	26	Quercitron.....	114
Pokeweed.....	102	Quercus.....	114
Pokeweed Family.....	102		
Polanisia.....	15	Ragweed.....	63
POLEMONIACEÆ.....	96	Ragwort.....	65
Polemonium Family.....	96	RANUNCULACEÆ.....	2
Polygala.....	29	Ranunculus.....	4
POLYGALACEÆ.....	29	Raspberry.....	39
POLYGONACEÆ.....	104	Rattlesnake-Plantain.....	131
Polygonatum.....	136	Rattlesnake-root.....	73
Polygonum.....	104	Rattlesnake-weed.....	73
Polymnia.....	72	Red-top.....	143
POLYPETALOUS EXOGENS....	1	Rein-Orchis.....	129
POLYPODIACEÆ.....	154	RHAMNACEÆ.....	27
Polypodium.....	156	Rhamnus.....	27
Polypod.....	156	Rhinanthus.....	88
POMEÆ.....	85	Rhus.....	26
Pondweed.....	125	Ribes.....	42
Pondweed Family.....	125	Rib-grass.....	81
Pontederia.....	138	Rich-weed.....	91, 111
PONTEDERIACEÆ.....	138	Robinia.....	82
Poplar.....	119	Robin's Plantain.....	70
Poppy Family.....	9	Rock-Cress.....	13
Populus.....	119	Rock-Rose.....	16
Portulaca.....	21	Rock-Rose Family.....	16
PORTULACACEÆ.....	21	Rosa.....	40
Potamogeton.....	125	Rose.....	40
Potentilla.....	88	ROSACEÆ.....	34
Prickly Ash.....	25	Rose Family.....	34
Primrose.....	82	Rosin Plant.....	72
Primrose Family.....	81	RUBIACEÆ.....	55
Primula.....	82	Rubus.....	39
PRIMULACEÆ.....	81	Rudbeckia.....	71
Prince's Pine.....	80	Rue Family.....	25
Prunus.....	85	Rumex.....	106
Pteris.....	156	Rush.....	123

PAGE.		PAGE.		PAGE.
95	Rush Family.....	137	Shepherdia	108
80	RUTACEÆ	25	Shepherd's Purse	14
21			Shield-Fern.....	158
21	Sagittaria	127	Shin-leaf.....	79
76	St. John's-wort	17	Sickle-pod	13
77	St. John's-wort Family.....	17	Side-saddle Flower.....	9
41	SALICACEÆ	117	Silene.....	19
	Salix.....	118	Silphium	72
114	Salsola	102	Silver-weed.....	88
114	Sambucus	54	Sisymbrium.....	13
	Samolus.....	83	Sisyrinchium	133
68	Sandalwood Family.....	108	Sium.....	49
65	Sandwort.....	20	Skullcap.....	92
2	Sanguinaria	9	Skunk Cabbage.....	124
4	Sanicle.....	48	Smart-weed	105
89	Sanicula	48	SMILACEÆ.....	133
151	SANTALACEÆ.....	108	Smilacina	136
73	SAPINDACEÆ.....	28	Smilax	133
73	Saponaria	19	Smilax Family.....	133
143	Sarothra.....	18	Sneeze-weed.....	70
129	Sarracenia	9	Snowberry	53
27	SARRACENIACEÆ.....	9	Soapberry Family	28
27	Sassafras.....	107	Soapwort.....	19
88	Satureia.....	92	SOLANACEÆ.....	97
26	Savory	92	Solanum	97
42	Saxifraga.....	43	Solidago	63
81	SAXIFRAGACEÆ.....	41	Solomon's Seal.....	136
91, 111	Saxifrage	43	Sonchus.....	74
32	Saxifrage Family.....	41	Sorrel.....	104
70	Scirpus.....	141	Sow Thistle.....	74
13	Scolopendrium.....	157	Sparganium.....	122
16	Scotch Thistle.....	62	Spearmint	91
16	Scrophularia.....	86	Spearwort.....	4
40	SCROPHULARIACEÆ.....	84	Specularia.....	76
40	Scutellaria.....	92	Speedwell.....	85
34	Sea Rocket	14	Spikenard	50
34	Sedge Family.....	139	Spindle-tree	27
72	Selaginella.....	162	Spiræa.....	36
55	Seneca Snakeroot.....	30	Spiranthes	131
39	Senecio.....	65	Spleenwort.....	156
71	Sensitive Fern.....	159	Spotted Cowbane.....	49
25	Setaria	145	Spring-Beauty.....	22
106	Shad-bush.....	41	Spruce.....	121
133	Sheep-berry.....	54	Spurge.....	108

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Spurge Family.....	108	Tape-Grass	127
Spurred Gentian.....	98	Taraxacum	73
Squaw-root	84	Tare.....	83
Squaw-weed.....	65	TAXINEÆ.....	121
Squirrel-Corn.....	10	Taxus.....	122
Stachys	93	Tea-berry	79
Staff-tree	28	Tear-thumb	105
Staff-tree Family.....	27	Teasel	57
Staphylea	23	Teasel Family	57
Star Flower	82	Teucrium	91
Star-Thistle	62	Thalictrum	3
Starwort.....	20, 67	THALLOPHYTES.....	147
Stellaria.....	20	Thaspium	49
Stickseed	94	Thistle	61
Stone-root.....	91	Thorn.....	40
Stork's-bill.....	24	Thorn-Apple.....	98
Stramonium.....	98	Thoroughwort.....	64
Strawberry	39	Thuja.....	122
Strawberry Blite	103	THYMELEACEÆ.....	107
Strawberry Bush.....	27	Tick-Trefoil	32
Streptopus	136	Tilia.....	23
Struthiopteris	159	TILIACEÆ.....	23
Succory	73	Toad-Flax.....	86
Sumach	6	Toothache-tree.....	25
Summer Savory	92	Toothwort	12
Sundew	17	Touch-me-not	25
Sundew Family.....	17	Trailing Arbutus.....	73
Sunflower	71	Treacle Mustard	13
Swamp Loosestrife.....	46	Trefoil	31
Sweet Brier.....	40	Trientalis	82
Sweet Cicely.....	49	Trifolium.....	31
Sweet Clover.....	39	Triglochin.....	126
Sweet-Fern.....	116	Trillium.....	135
Sweet Flag	124	Triosteum.....	53
Sweet-Gale	116	Triticum.....	144
Sweet-Gale Family.....	116	Trumpet-weed.....	64
Sycamore	111	TUBULIFLORÆ.....	53
Symphoricarpus.....	53	Tulip-tree	6
Symphytum.....	94	Turtle-head.....	86
Symplocarpus	124	Twin-flower	53
		Twisted Stalk.....	136
Tamarack	121	Typha.....	125
Tanacetum	63	TYPHACEÆ.....	124
Tansy.....	63		

PAGE.		PAGE.		PAGE.
..... 127	ULMACEÆ.....	110	Water-Cress.....	12
..... 73	Ulmus.....	111	Water-Hemlock.....	49
..... 83	UMBELLIFERÆ.....	47	Water-Horehound.....	91
..... 121	Urtica.....	111	Waterleaf.....	95
..... 122	URTICACEÆ.....	110	Waterleaf Family.....	95
..... 79	URTICÆÆ.....	110	Water-Lily.....	8
..... 105	Utricularia.....	83	Water-Lily Family.....	8
..... 57	Uvularia.....	136	Water-Marigold.....	72
..... 57			Water-Milfoil.....	44
..... 91	VACCINIÆ.....	76	Water-Milfoil Family.....	44
..... 3	Vaccinium.....	78	Water-Parasnip.....	49
..... 147	Valerian.....	56	Water-Pennywort.....	48
..... 49	Valeriana.....	56	Water-Pepper.....	105
..... 61	VALERIANACEÆ.....	56	Water-Pimpernel.....	83
..... 40	Valerian Family.....	56	Water-Plantain.....	127
..... 98	Vallisneria.....	127	Water-Plantain Family.....	126
..... 64	Velvet-leaf.....	22	Water-Purslane.....	46
..... 122	Venus's Looking-glass.....	76	Water-Shield.....	8
..... 107	Verbascum.....	85	Water-weed.....	127
..... 32	Verbena.....	88	Wax-Myrtle.....	116
..... 23	VERBENACEÆ.....	88	Wax-work.....	23
..... 23	Veronica.....	85	White Lettuce.....	73
..... 86	Vervain.....	88	White Snakeroot.....	65
..... 25	Vervain Family.....	88	White-weed.....	70
..... 12	Vetch.....	33	Whitewood.....	23
..... 25	Viburnum.....	54	Whitlow Grass.....	14
..... 78	Vicia.....	33	Wild Bean.....	24
..... 13	Vine Family.....	26	Wild Bergamot.....	92
..... 31	Viola.....	15	Wild Comfrey.....	94
..... 82	VIOLACEÆ.....	15	Wild Elder.....	50
..... 31	Violet Family.....	15	Wild Ginger.....	102
..... 126	Viper's Bugloss.....	94	Wild Indigo.....	34
..... 135	Virginia Creeper.....	26	Wild Liquorice.....	55
..... 53	Virgin's-Bower.....	3	Wild Sarsaparilla.....	50
..... 144	VITACEÆ.....	26	Willow.....	118
..... 64	Vitis.....	26	Willow Family.....	117
..... 58			Willow-herb.....	45
..... 6	Wake-Robin.....	135	Wind Flower.....	3
..... 86	Waldsteinia.....	38	Winterberry.....	80
..... 53	Walking-leaf.....	157	Wintergreen.....	79
..... 136	Walnut.....	112	Witch-Hazel.....	44
..... 125	Walnut Family.....	112	Witch-Hazel Family.....	44
..... 124	Water Arum.....	124	Withe-rod.....	54
	Water Beech.....	115	Wood Betony.....	83

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Woodbine	53	Yam	133
Wood-Fern	158	Yam Family	133
Wood-Nettle	111	Yarrow	72
Wood-Rush	138	Yellow Pond-Lily	8
Wood-Sage	91	Yellow-Rattle	83
Wood-Sorrel	24	Yew	122
Wood-Sorrel Family	24		
Wormwood	63	Zanthoxylum	25
Xanthium	62	Zizia	49
		Zygadenus	136



PAGE.	
.....	183
.....	183
.....	72
.....	8
.....	88
.....	122
.....	25
.....	49
.....	136